
00088343

Godrej – 1882.

Processed at
The Preservation & conservation
Laboratory of
The Asiatic Society of Bombay
Date June-02

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 January, 2016

THIRTY YEARS IN INDIA:

OR,

A SOLDIER'S REMINISCENCES OF

NATIVE AND EUROPEAN LIFE

IN THE PRESIDENCIES,

FROM 1808 TO 1838.

88348

BY MAJOR H. BEVAN,

LATE 27TH REGIMENT E. I. C. MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY.

Yz-e-1

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

WITH MAP, AND PLATES.

Ya-e-1

LONDON: PELHAM RICHARDSON, CORNHILL.

1839.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY MANNING AND MALON,
IVY LANE, PATERNOSTER-ROW.

915.4
Bev/Thi
88243



TO

MAJOR-GENERAL

SIR JAMES LUSHINGTON, G.C.B.

AND

SIR RICHARD JENKINS, G.C.B., M.P.

THE CHAIRMAN AND VICE-CHAIRMAN

OF

THE HONORABLE COURT OF DIRECTORS OF
THE EAST INDIA COMPANY,

These Volumes

ARE RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

When Philip of Macedon was preparing to invade Greece, the citizens of Corinth with one accord began to make vigorous preparations for resistance; —every street resounded with the clang of arms, the bustle of furbishing weapons, and the tumult of persons urging forward whatever measures of defence wisdom or caprice dictated. Diogenes, the cynic, who was then in the city, seeing that he was the only person unemployed, took his tub into the market-place and began to roll it backwards and forwards with the utmost diligence. When asked the cause of so strange a proceeding, he replied that he could not endure to be idle when everybody else was hard at work. At a time when so large a share of public attention is directed to our Eastern empire, and when so many interested in its welfare are submitting plans for its protection and improvement, I trust that I shall be excused if, like the philosopher of old, "I roll my tub,"—the labour may be unprofitable, but it certainly cannot be injurious.

After having spent a period of time nearly equal to the average duration of human life in India, I cannot avoid imparting to its soil and its inhabitants some

share of those feelings which, under other circumstances, would have been exclusively devoted to my native land. I have felt it impossible to reside so long in India without becoming the friend of India; but I feel convinced that an attachment to Hindústan is not incompatible with the strongest anxiety for the interests of Great Britain. I am persuaded that the more minutely the social and commercial relations between the two countries are examined, the more evident it will be that their interests are identical; that the prosperity of Great Britain will be promoted by developing the resources, encouraging the industry, and directing the energies of Hindústan; and on the other hand, that the permanence and security of British supremacy are absolutely essential to the welfare of India. Under these circumstances I deem it almost an act of duty to both countries, to give to the public "the round unvarnished tale" of my experience, with a soldier's frankness, and perhaps with a soldier's bluntness.

I am well aware that many valuable works on India have recently appeared; but in a field so extensive, much must remain to be collected, even after the labours of the most diligent and intelligent. I have "gathered after the reapers," and if success attend my labours, the value of my gleanings must be attributed to my having enjoyed peculiarly favourable opportunities, and remained so much longer in the field as to gather from several successive harvests.

Having entered the Madras service in 1809, I was early engaged in the Military Surveys, so honourably encouraged and supported by the government of Fort St. George, under the superintendence of the Quarter-Master-General's department. I was subsequently employed in some of the most interesting and exciting of the varied operations undertaken for the suppression of the predatory hordes that devastated Central India, and menaced the Three Presidencies. The course of my military services, from that period to the close of my career, led me through districts never before traversed by Europeans, and brought before me the varied population of Hindústan under great diversity of circumstances, and on occasions which furnished the surest tests of character.

Too many Europeans, in their accounts of India, have become what Professor Schlegel justly calls "painters in black:" they describe a nation containing one hundred millions of souls, the descendants of those very Indians whom the Greeks declared to be the justest of mankind,—as wretches destitute of honour, courage, and integrity. Although eight centuries of repeated and sanguinary invasions, the cruelties of conquerors and the injustice of tyrants, have deteriorated the social condition of India, long experience induces me to add my *testimony* to the many honourable tributes paid to the character of the existing generation of Hindoos before both Houses of Parliament. I have found that their faults are promi-

nent on the surface, but that by time and patience a fund of good qualities will be found within, which only await favourable opportunities for their development.

It may be necessary to make some apology for the many anecdotes of field-sports introduced in these volumes; but every old Indian will feel with me, that these are amongst the most treasured of a veteran's reminiscences. The young cadet will be eager to learn the nature of the amusements in a land where the prime, at least, of his life must be spent; and Englishmen will be naturally curious to learn something of the nature of Oriental sporting,—so like, and yet so unlike, their own enjoyments in the field.

Recent circumstances have greatly increased, if not the political importance of India, at least the attention paid to it in this country. Without undervaluing the labours of the many eminent men who have undertaken to answer the inquiries which are every where made respecting our mighty empire in the East, I trust that a soldier's simple narrative of what he actually witnessed during a service of thirty years, will throw some additional light on the resources of the country, and the character of its inhabitants.

In conclusion, I may say with the author of the Book of Maccabees, "if I have done well and worthily of the subject, it is that which I desired; but if

inferior, it is that which I could attain unto." The habits of military life are not favourable to the cultivation of the art of literary composition, I have therefore confined myself chiefly to a simple narration of the facts which came within the sphere of my personal experience. I have, however, inserted some native Hindoo legends, because the popular and traditional stories of a country have been justly deemed a guide to the intellectual character of the people.

I now commit my volumes to the mercy of the reader, in the hope that if he finds nothing that will add to the defence of Corinth or India, he will at all events believe that I was harmlessly employed in "rolling my tub."

H. B.

London,
April 15*th*, 1839.

P. S.—In consequence of my absence from London, a few trifling errors crept into the first volume, and I have to request the indulgence of my readers for the following

ERRATA.

Page 39, for "Captain S.," read "Captain T."
„ 133, for "Kalmiga," read "Kalunga."
„ 135, for "Monsera," read "Nousera."
„ 151, for "Goremuddee," read "Gorenuddee.
„ 163, for "Sir S. H.," read "Sir T. H."
„ 214, for "Mr. A.," read "Mr. G."
„ 239, for "Mr. J.," read Mr. S."
„ 276, for "Sir J. M.," read "Sir T. M."
„ 277, for "Bengal soldiers," read "by our troops."
„ 285, for "balls," read "shells."
„ 286, for "Sir J. M.," read "Sir T. M."
„ 288, for "Bind," read "Hindia."
„ 309, for "Major G.," read "Col. M'D."

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

DEPARTURE FROM ENGLAND—DELAY IN THE BRAZILS—ARRIVAL IN INDIA—SINGULAR ASPECT OF THE GANGES—CALCUTTA—MADRAS 1

II.

SUPERIOR ADVANTAGES OF CALCUTTA—THE ROADSTEAD OF MADRAS—MODE OF COMMUNICATION WITH THE SHORE—SURF, CATAMARANS AND MASULA BOATS—DESCRIPTION OF MADRAS AND ITS ENVIRONS—STATE OF SOCIETY—INTERCOURSE BETWEEN NATIVES AND EUROPEANS—CONDITION OF FEMALES IN INDIA—SINGULAR NARRATIVE OF A BRAHMIN GIRL—HINTS TO WRITERS, CADETS, ETC. 13

III.

CUDDALORE—TRICKS OF THE CADETS—NATIVE AND TRAINED SNAKE—SUSPENSION OF THE MILITARY INSTITUTION—AMNESTY—TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY—HUNTING THE ELK, PORCUPINE, AND WILD HOG—INTERCOURSE WITH THE NATIVES—PAGODAS OF CONGURRUM—CHASE OF THE ELK BY WILD DOGS—ABOLITION OF THE INSTITUTION FOR CADETS 28

CHAPTER IV.

PAGE

REMOVAL FROM SURVEY DUTY—REGIMENTAL SPORTING—TANJORE—ESCORT OF TREASURE—BITE OF THE COBRA-CAPELLA—SERIOUS ACCIDENT—KINDNESS OF THE NATIVES—LUCKY ESCAPE—THE DOCTOR IN THE HEN-COOP 44

V.

ROUTE FROM BANGALORE—SUDDEN DEATH—WOLVES—ANTELOPE-SHOOTING—TAKING YOUNG ELEPHANTS IN PIT-FALLS—FATAL FIGHT WITH A BEAR—SHOOTING A BOA-CONSTRICTOR—VISIT TO THE RAJAH OF MYSORE . 53

VI.

DUCK-SHOOTING—USE OF THE FIRE-FLY—ELEPHANT-HUNTING—EXTRAORDINARY LEAP OF AN ELK—FOX-HUNTING—SPORTING IN THE TANKS OF MYSORE—MANUFACTURE OF SHOT 63

VII.

EXAMINATION OF SOME PHASINGARS—NATURE OF THUGGEE—THE PINDARRIES—MEETING A ROYAL TIGER—THE MIRAGE—A JESUIT MISSIONARY AT RYACOTTAH—HAWKING—NUNDIDROOG—SHOOTING AN ENORMOUS TIGER—VALUE OF THE SCOTCH TERRIER . . . 72

VIII.

NATIVE CHARACTER IN A MOFUSSIL STATION—GREAT RESPECT FOR MILITARY RANK—CONDITION OF A SUBALTERN—MARTINETS—CAPTAIN ANGULARITY—THE PRIDE OF BRIEF AUTHORITY—GOOD FEELING BETWEEN OFFICERS—NECESSITY OF A CONCILIATING SPIRIT—RANK OF NATIVE OFFICERS—POLICY OF SUBSCRIBING TO NATIVE SHOWS—THE MOHURRUM—DUSSERAH—MINOR FEASTS . 84

IX.

MARCH TO BANGALORE—MUTINY—EXECUTION AND REPRIEVE—CONSPIRACY AT QUILON—CHEETAH-HUNTING—SPORT ON THE KISTNAH RIVER—INDIAN PARTRIDGE—HERDS OF ANTELOPES—CHASE OF THE ANTELOPE—DISAPPEARANCE OF POPULATION 101

CHAPTER X.

PAGE

FLY-FISHING—SHOOLAPORE—HOSTILE DISPOSITION OF THE MAHRATTAHS — JAULNAH — ESCAPE OF TRIMBUCKJEE DANGLIA — MOHAMMEDAN PREJUDICES — SAGACITY OF ELEPHANTS 109

XI.

COURSING — DREADFUL THUNDER-STORM — PROMOTED TO THE RANK OF LIEUTENANT — SUICIDE OF A DOCTOR — MARCH AGAINST THE PINDARRIES—ACTIVE PURSUIT OF MARAUDERS BY LIEUT. P. — MARCH THROUGH THE DECCAN—EXTRAORDINARY EXERTIONS OF THE PINDARRIES —USE OF OPIUM AS A STIMULUS — THE BHEELS— CHASE OF THE MOOSE-DEER — SHOOTING A TIGER AND TWO CHEETAHS — FEAR OF AN AMBUSCADE — PARSEE DISTILLERIES 117

XII.

INTERVIEW WITH A BHEEL CHIEF—DHURAMPORE—ATTACK ON THE PINDARRIES — CONCLUSION OF THE WAR IN NEPAUL — ACCOUNT OF GUZZERAT — RETURN OVER THE GHAUTS—SICKNESS OF THE SOLDIERS—A ROWLAND FOR AN OLIVER—PRACTICAL JOKES—THE BITER BIT . . 130

XIII.

FEUDAL SOLDIERS IN INDIA—SICKNESS OF THE TROOPS— DIFFICULTY OF PROCURING MEANS OF TRANSPORT — DEFEAT OF THE PINDARRIES—MURDER OF AN OFFICER — REVENGEFUL SPIRIT OF THE HINDOOS — CUNNING OF THE PEISHWA — ATTACHMENT OF THE SEPOYS TO A DESERVING OFFICER — REMOVAL TO THE PIONEERS — CHANGE IN THE MUTUAL GOOD-FEELINGS OF OFFICERS 143

XIV.

DEPARTURE FOR JAULNAH—TENACITY OF LIFE IN A WILD HOG — HUNTING A PORCUPINE — INDIAN SEASONS FOR GAME—ATTACK OF A PANTHER—VALUE OF A POLYGAR DOG — A HARE CAUGHT BY A SNAKE — CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY AND PEOPLE ROUND JAFFERABAD — THE ARMY OF THE DECCAN — FIELD OF BATTLE AT ASSAYE —PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD—THE ADJUNTAH GHAUT . 155

CHAPTER XV.

PAGE

CAVES OF AJUNTAH—DISTURBING A NEST OF HORNETS—PASSAGE OF THE KIERHY RIVER—DIFFICULTIES OF THE COUNTRY—NOVEL RAFT OVER THE TAPTI RIVER—DESCRIPTION OF BURRANAPORE—STRANGE APPEARANCE OF THE CENTRAL MARKET—WRETCHED CONDITION OF CANDEISH—ENORMOUS EXTENT OF JUNGLE—THE VILLAGE OF CHARWAH—DANGER OF SPORTING IN THE CHARWAH JUNGLE—ARRIVAL AT HURDAH—PROHIBITION OF VEAL 167

XVI.

CONDITION OF THE MAHRATTAH POWERS—CONSPIRACY AGAINST BRITISH SUPREMACY—DOUBTFUL FIDELITY OF THE PEISHWA—SUPPRESSION OF PIRACY—CHARACTER OF BAJEE-ROW—STATE OF NAGPORE—VINDICATION OF THE MARQUIS OF HASTINGS—SCINDIA'S ATTEMPT ON BHORPAUL—CONDITION OF OUR RELATIONS WITH THE NIZAM—CHAND-U-LAL APPOINTED DEWAN—THE NIZAM'S AUXILIARY FORCE—MAL-ADMINISTRATION OF THE NIZAM'S TERRITORIES REFORMED BY SIR C. METCALFE—CONDUCT OF THE NIZAM'S SONS—CHARACTER OF THE BRAHMINS OF THE CARNATIC—OBSERVATIONS ON THE PRESENT EXPEDITION AGAINST CABUL . . . 182

XVII.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CHARACTER OF THE NATIVES AT MADRAS AND IN THE INTERIOR—ASSAULT OF A CHURLISH LANDHOLDER—EXCURSION TO RYACOTTAH—DESPERATE FOX-HUNTING—NOVEL MODE OF BEATING FOR GAME—IMMENSE FLOCKS OF WATER-FOWL—EXCITING CHASE—WANT OF PASSPORTS—AN ECCENTRIC CHARACTER—THE TROUBLESOME SURGEON—WALKS IN THE FOREST—AN INDIAN THUNDER-STORM—THE DOCTOR IN A FRIGHT—DANGER FROM A CHEETAH—THE RED ANTS—PURDY'S GUNS—THE REQUISITES FOR AN INDIAN SPORTSMAN 205

XVIII.

RISE OF TRIMBUCKJEE DANGLIA—NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE GUICHWAR—SUPERSTITION OF THE PEISHWA—EMBASSY OF THE SHASTREE—HIS VANITY—DEBAUCHERY

PAGE

OF THE PEISHWA—MURDER OF THE GUICHWAR'S AMBASSADOR—ARREST OF THE PEISHWA'S MINISTER—ESCAPE OF TRIMBUCKJEE—TREACHERY OF THE MAHRATTAHS—COURAGE OF GOKLAR—BATTLE OF KHIRKEE—PROMPTITUDE OF MR. E.—BATTLE OF KORIGAUM—THE RAJAH OF SATTARA—DEATH OF GOKLAR—PERFIDY OF APPA SAIB—BATTLE OF LECTABULDEE—PRESENT POLITICAL STATE OF THE MAHRATTAHS 224

CHAPTER XIX.

FORMATION OF THE ARMY OF THE DECCAN—ABUNDANCE OF GAME AT HURDAH — THE CYRUS — NARROW ESCAPE FROM A TIGER—FIDELITY OF MY DOGS—RECENT ADVENTURES OF INDIAN SPORTSMEN—MURDER OF MAJOR O. D.—SINGULAR HABITS OF THE BUNJARRAHS—LEGEND OF THE BUNJARRAH AND HIS DOG—DESERTER FROM THE PHASINGARS—MURDER OF TWO RAJPOOTS—TREACHERY OF A SEPOY—EXTENSIVE CONFEDERACY OF ASSASSINS—CHARACTER OF THE GOSSEINS—ATTACHMENT OF A DOG TO THE BODY OF HIS MASTER—SEPOY STORY-TELLERS—THE FEMALE PHYSICIAN, A HINDOO LEGEND . . 242

XX.

JUNCTION OF THE BRITISH ARMIES AT OGEIN—INDORE—DANGER OF AN OFFICER — WATER-PALACE OF AURUNGZEBE — BATTLE OF MAHEDPOORE — VALOUR OF THE PATANS—COMPLETE VICTORY—MURDER OF BHYE HOLKAR—A FIELD OF BATTLE BY NIGHT—SUFFERINGS OF THE WOUNDED—PEACE WITH HOLKAR AND SCINDIA—TURTLE OF THE NERBUDDAH—EXPOSURE OF THE DEAD . . 273

XXI.

CROSSING THE TAPTI RIVER—UNEXPECTED RESISTANCE OF TALNIER — STORM OF THE FORT — TREACHEROUS MURDER OF MAJOR M'G. — DESTRUCTION OF THE GARRISON — SURRENDER OF SEVERAL FORTS — ESCAPE OF THE RAJAH OF NAGPORE — PURSUIT OF BAJEE-ROW — BREAKING UP OF THE ARMY OF THE DECCAN — GLORIOUS RESULTS OF THE CAMPAIGN . . . 289

CHAPTER XXII.

PAGE

SURRENDER OF BAJEE-ROW — IMPOLITIC CONCESSIONS — AURUNGABAD — DIFFICULTY OF PROCURING INFORMATION — JAULNAH — PROPITIATORY SACRIFICES TO DEITIES SUPPOSED TO PRESIDE OVER DISEASES — DEMONIACAL POSSESSION — EXORCISM — STATE OF ARTS AND MANUFACTURES IN CENTRAL INDIA — STEREOTYPE CHARACTER OF ASIATIC CIVILIZATION — NECESSITY OF PRACTICAL EDUCATION — HINDOO FEMALES IN CENTRAL INDIA — WISE POLICY ADOPTED IN THE SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTRY — THE COURSE PURSUED BY THE MARQUIS OF H. VINDICATED 304

APPENDIX.

LETTER OF THE ABBE DUBOIS ON THE CHARACTER OF THE HINDOOS 333

THIRTY YEARS IN INDIA.

CHAPTER I.

DEPARTURE FROM ENGLAND — DELAY IN THE BRAZILS — ARRIVAL IN INDIA — SINGULAR ASPECT OF THE GANGES — CALCUTTA — MADRAS.

HAVING been appointed a cadet of infantry in the Madras establishment in 1807, I sailed from Portsmouth in the early part of 1808, in the Honorable East India Company's ship "Streatham," Captain Dale, under convoy of the Leopard, fifty-gun ship, and the "Sylvia" cutter. We lost sight of the convoy and other ships during the night subsequent to our sailing from Madeira, where we anchored for three days, taking in wine, fruit, water, etc. This island is hilly and romantic, nearly covered with vineyards; the climate moderately warm: it is too well known to need description. I got some little trifles from the nuns at the convents which I visited: the inmates, I thought, old and ugly, rather dark complexioned, and of a very uninteresting appearance. Their mode of living is not much adapted to the English taste, as their food

contains great quantities of grease and garlic. On the 20th of May we sprung our foremast in a stiff gale off St. Trinidad, which obliged us to steer for Rio de Janeiro, the nearest port, to refit; there we found Sir Sidney Smith, admiral of the fleet, anchored, with part of his squadron, namely, the "London," "Foudroyant," etc., the remainder of the ships being on a cruise off the coast, having lately conveyed the Portuguese Royal Family, with most of their suite and attendants, from Lisbon, prior to its invasion by the French. The harbour and splendid river of Rio, with the lofty and majestic mountains on each side, that bound it, clothed to their summits with verdure, render the scenery bold and as fine as any in the world. Occasional glimpses of the Portuguese white-washed houses are to be seen through the foliage of the trees, scattered along the banks of the river, amid a rich variety of shrubs, evergreens, orange trees, etc., forming a delightful, cool, and shady retreat from the scorching rays of the mid-day sun, which are overpowering here during the summer season. This delightful shade is formed not merely by trees and shrubs, but also by a vast variety of parasitical plants, whose classification would give employment to a botanist for a twelvemonth. They grow to an enormous size, exhibiting the greatest diversities of flower and foliage; and being interlaced and intertwined with each other, they form a canopy which

no art could imitate. Lizards, of countless species, sport over these masses of flower and leaf, seeming as if they were playing upon a carpet of rainbows. It is not easy to force a passage through these thickets of a thousand colours: if a person goes to pull away a single plant, he runs the risk of bringing a whole forest about his ears, together with innumerable hordes of its tenants, whose company would be anything but agreeable.

The Portuguese appear partial to music: the sound of the guitar and other instruments, with vocal and plaintive airs, breathe forth their softened tones, which wafted along the glassy and placid surface of the water (seldom ruffled) are in unison with that still hour and time of repose—"the Siesta." Several of the cadets, and myself among the number, had various pleasant excursions on the banks of the river, and found the Portuguese, at least the female part, friendly, hospitable, and obliging, though our want of a knowledge of the language prevented a full enjoyment of the intercourse. The plumage of the birds is brilliant, but their notes are not so pleasing. Some of our sailors got on shore, concealed in the native boats that came daily with provisions, fruits, and other supplies for the ship, and escaped for a short time, but were overtaken about six miles in the interior by a party sent after them.

I landed with the other passengers, and put up at a hotel in Rio, during the three weeks required to

refit. All sorts of provisions and fruit appeared cheap, and in abundance. Our ship of 800 tons was laid alongside of the "Foudroyant," a 74-gun ship, by whose colossal sides we appeared quite diminutive. The injured mast was soon taken down, and having been fished to an adjacent island, was put to rights by some workmen kindly lent us for the purpose by Sir Sidney. Several instances of the vindictive character of the Portuguese occurred during our stay at Rio, by their stabbing some men of the squadron out of mere wantonness and jealousy. Sir Sidney put a stop to this treachery by threatening to hang the first offender. The king and his council appeared to possess less power than the priests.

Notwithstanding my anxiety to reach India, I was not sorry for being compelled to remain a short time at Rio; Brazil was a country which I had little chance of seeing again, and it presented a state of society which I was not likely to meet anywhere else. Nature appears to have done everything for the country; man seems perversely to have acted as if bound to oppose nature, and has ruined it irretrievably. For the first time I beheld a land without any industrial middle classes. All manual labour is performed by the negroes: were the slave-trade abolished, the entire industry of the country would be at an end. Even in the first fervour of loyalty on the king's arrival, the jea-

lousy between the Brazilians and the Portuguese who accompanied the royal family became manifest, and there were many who already speculated on the revolution which severed Brazil from Portugal. The separation has since been effected, and Brazil is termed a land of liberty! Liberty is truly useful as a protection to industry and economy, but I have yet to learn its value in a country possessing neither the one nor the other.

On the 28th of July 1808, we sailed for Calcutta; our voyage was like every other voyage in a crowded ship, that is to say, a repetition of necessary annoyances every day, without a substantial grievance to give an excuse for grumbling. Some old king offered a reward for the invention of a new pleasure; were he on a long voyage he might be tempted to offer a premium for the invention of a new pain. Soon after we had entered the Bay of Bengal, a little before sunset, a strange and rather suspicious looking sail hove in sight. Though the Company's ships were built expressly for trade, they were never backward in encountering an enemy whenever it was necessary, as the French admiral Linois found to his cost, when he met the gallant Captain Dance. There was nothing like fear or confusion on board our ship, but the necessary preparations for action were made in a very soldier-like or sailor-like way, ours being a very happy mixture of both services. A detachment of His

Majesty's 59th regiment, which we had on board, was told off in three divisions of fifty men each, on the forecastle, quarter-deck, and poop; and a party of the cadets undertook to act as sharp-shooters in the tops. I do not know whether all our shooting would have been sharp, for some of us having never handled fire-arms before, handled them very awkwardly, and were not over anxious to commence drill on such a ticklish parade as a ship's tops. A wag of our party undertook the instruction of the unitiated, and seriously advised them to hold on by the netting whilst firing, lest the recoil of the muskets should send them sprawling on the quarter-deck. Our military ardour was a little cooled by a confinement of fifteen hours in the tops;—as the day dawned, we saw the stranger about five miles to windward bearing down towards us under easy sail. Hitherto we had kept on our course without any deviation, but when she neared us, we hauled up our courses with something like an air. From this manœuvre and the formidable display of rank and file on our quarter-deck, whose red coats and glittering muskets were shewn off to the best advantage by the rising sun, the stranger seemed to think that our vessel might prove "an ugly customer," and though a large French frigate, quietly dropped astern.

We afterwards ascertained that she was the "Piedmontese," which had been for some time

cruising in these seas on the look out for East India ships, and had made several seizures. It is very remarkable that our gallant vessel became her prey on the homeward-bound passage, but was retaken by the British frigate "St. Fiorenzo," after a most desperate action, close to the Isle of France, when her condemnation seemed inevitable.

We did not reach Calcutta until the month of October, six months after our departure from England; such was the tedious length of a voyage to India in former days, reduced now to one-half the period by the improvements in navigation, and especially by the greater accuracy of the charts, on whose improvement the Company honourably expended vast sums, for which the nation can never be too grateful.

While at anchor in Diamond Harbour, the "Earl Spencer," one of the May fleet, arrived, having on board part of the passengers of the ship "Traverse," which had sprung a leak and foundered in the Bay of Bengal; but all hands were saved by the other ships in company.

I reached Calcutta the latter end of October in a budjerow,* sent to convey the cadets from the ship up the river. Wishing to see the country, some of us landed while at anchor, waiting for the tide, when we witnessed a most revolting sight—a woman and child left on the slimy banks of the river by

* Accommodation boat.

their relatives, to be taken down the stream by the receding tide. The child was dead, and partly devoured by the Pariah * dogs, though the woman had used all her remaining strength in vain, to drive them away with a stick she still held in her hand, but she was unable to use it with effect, owing to her excessive weakness. A number of birds called adjutants, vultures, crows, etc. were waiting quietly at a short distance till the dogs had satisfied themselves on the body of the child, which was torn to pieces. We were anxious to rescue the woman, but the boatmen who accompanied us, told us it could not be allowed, as they were both exposed in consequence of having an incurable disease, in order that the "holy water of the Ganges" might waft their souls to the realms of everlasting happiness, for such is the superstitious idea of all Hindoos.

Mr. G., who kept an inn at Fultah, gave us some excellent venison of the spotted deer kind, which abounds here and on the Saugur Islands, though infested with tigers. One tiger indeed was seen from the ship stealing out of the low jungles (which covered these islands) in pursuit of the deer, that towards evening come out of the thickets to feed on the greenswards near the banks.

In our way to Calcutta we passed several Hindoo dead bodies floating down the river, tied on small rafts, on which were often perched various voracious

* The native domestic dog.

birds, eating leisurely as the stream carried them along: occasionally they were disturbed by an alligator putting in his claim for a share of the spoil, by pulling the raft and what remained of the body suddenly under water, where he tore away his share, and then allowed the carcass again to float for the birds.

A cigar being recommended to the cadets, to correct the noxious vapours and evening damps arising from the river, I tried one, but being my first, it caused such a sensation of sickness as to make me quite giddy, and fall overboard; fortunately the little depth of water prevented any accident, except getting a wet jacket.

Calcutta, that city of palaces, and Fort William, are now too well known, and have been too much changed since my visit to need any mention. The government-house is worthy of being the superior seat of the Indian legislature. The numbers of the adjutant* birds, "so stately and grave," that are seen reposing quietly on its flat roof and surrounding balustrades, appear like so many fixed ornamental figures. They are so tame that they allow the persons kept to clean away their ordure to shove them off with their brooms before they will quit. The European soldiers in Fort William amuse themselves by tying a piece of meat to a long string, which the adjutant readily swallows;

* A species of stork.

but on the string being pulled, it is quickly disgorged with the very worst sort of filthiness and garbage, as they are the scavengers of the whole city and its environs, therefore are found so very useful in clearing away nuisances (which in this hot climate would be insufferable) that they are not allowed to be killed, and a heavy fine is exacted by order of government, from any person who molests them.

The cadets used to amuse themselves by shooting the kites on the open esplanade, which lies between Calcutta and the Fort. When one is shot or wounded, others are attracted to the spot in numbers, often to share the fate of their companion. I had some snipe shooting near Barasett, a few miles from Calcutta, where meat, poultry, fish, oysters, bread, butter, and vegetables, are good and in abundance, as well as remarkably cheap. All descriptions of European supplies are moderate, and at times may be procured at a lower rate than in the places from whence they are exported.

The navigation of the river is rather intricate, from the shifting of the sands, notwithstanding it possesses great commerce with most parts of the world, as denoted by the number of ships anchored close to the city. The sailors are frequently employed in their bows clearing away the bodies of the natives which get entangled in the cables and buoys by the current; as nearly all classes of Hindoos, who

die within fifty miles of the banks of the Ganges, if able, take their dead to this sacred stream, in preference to any other mode of interment, with the exception of the Mussulman, who invariably use sepulture. Most other sects and Hindoos, at too great a distance from the Ganges, burn their dead.

All the cadets were invited to a grand farewell party given by Lord M., governor-general, to Sir E. P., the admiral on the Indian station, previous to his departure for Europe; I therefore had an opportunity of seeing the interior of that splendid mansion, the government-house, which was brilliantly illuminated and lit up on that occasion for the reception of upwards of 300 persons, mostly of the civil, naval, and military services of His Majesty and the Hon. E. I. Company. The envoys of the numerous native states attended, and by the novelty and variety of their costumes, greatly contributed to the brilliancy of the scene.

The Madras cadets, fourteen in number, sailed in the "Lady Jane Dundas," and "Duchess of Gordon," towards the latter end of December 1808, touching at the following places on the coast, for cloth, cotton, etc.:—Gangam, Masulipatam, Vigagapatam Coringa, Narsapoore, so that we did not arrive at Madras until January 1809.

In quitting Calcutta, cadets generally lament that they have not been attached to the Bengal Presidency, which in its general appearance pos-

sesses far greater attractions than Southern India, and is supposed to offer greater pecuniary advantages to the servants of government. On this point I do not wish to offer any opinion, but I have never regretted that it was my fate to be attached to the Madras Presidency; it is more salubrious than Bengal, and affords more abundant opportunities for field sports, and I found in it many dear and valued friends, whose numerous acts of kindness and generosity are among my most treasured reminiscences. In my next chapter, I shall give some account of Madras itself, and notice the adroit chicanery practised on new comers by the native servants there,—chicanery from which my companions and myself suffered considerably, until we derived wisdom from experience.

CHAPTER II.

SUPERIOR ADVANTAGES OF CALCUTTA — THE ROADSTEAD OF MADRAS — MODE OF COMMUNICATION WITH THE SHORE — SURF, CATAMARANS AND MASULA BOATS — DESCRIPTION OF MADRAS AND ITS ENVIRONS — STATE OF SOCIETY — INTERCOURSE BETWEEN NATIVES AND EUROPEANS — CONDITION OF FEMALES IN INDIA — SINGULAR NARRATIVE OF A BRAHMIN GIRL — HINTS TO WRITERS, CADETS, ETC.

My visit to Calcutta was never repeated; and I cannot, therefore, from personal knowledge give any account of its rapid increase in size, splendour, and population. I fear that some of the modern accessions to its magnificence have been made at the expense of the capitals of the other presidencies. Since the renewal of the Company's charter in 1832, the authority of the Bengal Presidency over those of Madras and Bombay, which had been formerly limited to political relations, is extended to every department of internal administration; this change has checked the progress of improvements in the other cities, and turned the attention of speculators in building almost exclusively to Calcutta. There are also other causes of its great prosperity. Bengal is the most fertile of the British provinces; the facilities afforded by the

Ganges, and its tributary streams, for commerce with the interior, render Calcutta the centre of a most extensive and varied trade; and in consequence of its being the seat of the central government, it is the residence of Vakeels, or ambassadors from all the native powers in Hindustan, and from some beyond its frontiers.

Long and repeated residences in Madras have rendered me familiar with all its peculiarities; and, in briefly describing them here, I will take the opportunity of introducing some general observations on the state of society in Southern India, although they are the result of experience long subsequent to my arrival. When a stranger first arrives in the roadstead of Madras, he is naturally astonished that such a place should ever have been selected as a harbour. The roadstead is open and exposed; the shore presents to his view a low sandy beach, against which a heavy rolling surf constantly beats; beyond this, at the distance of about three-quarters of a mile, are two distinct rolls, or swells of surf, the force and height of which are so tremendous, and follow in such rapid succession, that no European boat could live in it for a moment; in fact, any vessel, except the Masula, or native boat, would be instantly swamped or staved. It is worthy of remark, that the build of the boats all along the coast of India varies according to the localities for which they are destined, and each is peculiarly

adapted to the nature of the coast on which it is used. The Masula boat is admirably contrived to resist the impetus of the surf in the roadstead of Madras. It is built of planks of Mango wood, which is very light and buoyant; these planks are sewed together with *sun*, a species of twine, and caulked with coarse grass, not a particle of iron being used in the entire construction. Both ends are sharp, narrow, and tapering to a point so as easily to penetrate the surf. There is great danger if the broadside be presented to the swell, but nevertheless the native boatmen will often run the risk in order to punish European passengers who refuse to give them a *churra-mery*, or present, in addition to the regulated fare. A catamaran, formed like a raft, guided by one man with a paddle, generally accompanies to assist the Masula boat should it happen to upset, an accident which sometimes occurs when the surf is unusually high; indeed, a lady and gentleman were drowned in 1835 while attempting to effect a landing.

Nothing can surpass the energy and ability of the Madras seamen in this fearful and often dangerous employment. The Masula boatman waits for the auspicious moment, when the swell is just trembling on the rise, to shoot over it, while the catamaran strikes boldly into it, and is frequently submerged and hidden from sight for the moment.

These boats are under the direction of an officer,

called the Master Attendant, who gives the orders and receives the hire from each; the price is about three shillings for a common, and five for an accommodation boat, which latter has an awning. This officer prevents the boats from plying in bad weather; he has also the charge of telegraphing the ships in the roadstead, when the fall of the barometer indicates the approach of storms. The ships usually are anchored at the distance of about two miles from the shore, where there is a sandy bottom, with from twelve to fifteen fathoms water.

The population of Madras and its suburbs amounts to about four hundred thousand, distributed in nearly the following decimal proportions: five-tenths Hindús, three-tenths Mussulmans, and the remaining two-tenths Anglo-Indians and Europeans. The natives and Europeans rarely mix in society, except where they are brought into contact by similarity of commercial pursuits. The natives universally take great pride in overreaching Europeans; and in a subsequent part of my narrative I shall have occasion to describe a native play which I witnessed at Madras in disguise, and which entirely turned on the tricks and artifices employed to defraud incautious Englishmen. Very few Europeans live within the walls of Madras, they reside in country houses scattered for eight miles through the interior; and even the shopkeepers who can afford it have detached bungalows for their

families. Fort St. George is about three-quarters of a mile from the black town of Madras; no houses are allowed to be built on the intervening esplanade, which is intersected with excellent roads. These roads, for which Madras is so famous, are made of laterite, or the iron jelly-stone, which combines into a hard mass when beaten or watered. The favourite promenades, or rather evening drives, are along the north and south beach.

The state of society at Madras has altered very little during the thirty years of my acquaintance with it, being very exclusive and subject to rigid formality and etiquette. Sir F. A. during his administration made several efforts to introduce the higher classes of the natives into European society, by inviting both parties indiscriminately to the government-house. But the result was far from satisfactory; the aristocratic feelings of the English repelled all attempts at intimacy, and the difference became wider than ever.

On special occasions the higher classes of Europeans will attend the Nantches, or dancing parties given by influential natives, and occasionally go to a marriage feast. But these entertainments are merely pantomime and dumb show, affording no such opportunities for the interchange of kindness and good feeling as social intercourse in Europe. In the stations up the country, or as they are commonly called the Mofussil stations, there is

much less stateliness and a much greater display of hospitality than at Madras; indeed etiquette is almost wholly laid aside in these places, where, sooth to say, it could not be maintained without great inconvenience.

I knew only of one instance of a marriage between a European and a native woman, though I have known of several between Europeans and the Anglo-Indians, or half-castes. The isolated marriage to which I refer, was contracted between a gentleman and a Mussulman woman whom he had previously kept as a mistress. The object of the union was to enable the children to inherit some property which the gentleman possessed in Scotland, where it was understood that the law under certain circumstances recognizes children as legitimate if a marriage is solemnized subsequent to their birth. He previously, as he supposed, converted his wife to the Christian faith, but after his death she relapsed into Islamism, and turned out a complete profligate.

The paucity of English ladies in India, more especially at the remote stations, has led to the formation of unmatrimonial connexions between European officers and native women. Partly from the necessity of the case and partly from the difference of national customs, these *liaisons* are not deemed so immoral in India as they are in Europe. The mistresses are obtained both from the Hindú

and Mussulman races, and they are often sold to their masters by their needy relatives. Offspring is anxiously desired by the mothers, as it establishes a kind of claim to continued protection, but this often proves a source of great anxiety and regret to the fathers in after-life.

The traits of character in these mistresses are of course very various, but in general their conduct depends on the treatment which they receive. Many of them regard the interests of their protector as identified with their own, and exert the utmost vigilance to save him from the impositions and peculations of his servants: in the hour of sickness and sorrow they endeavour to allay his pains by the most soothing cares, and no attendant can exhibit more affectionate watchfulness over a suffering invalid than an Indian female. Jealousy is their most dangerous passion; under its influence they administer deleterious drugs, either to ensure revenge, or as is more frequently the case, with the superstitious hope of retaining their master's affections. But this jealousy is exhibited only when their rival is another native woman; I never knew an instance of a Hindú woman attempting to take revenge for the marriage of her master to a European wife; on the contrary I have known them, many years after all intercourse had been abandoned, exhibit the most respectful attachment to the wife and children of their former master.

The picture, however, must sometimes be reversed; the debts under which several officers of the Indian army have been crushed to the very earth, may too often be traced to the capricious extravagance of a mistress, though not so frequently as to the pernicious habits of gambling.

I have already said, that prostitution is not regarded by the Hindoos with such horror as it is in Europe; it is in fact a recognized part of their institutions. To most of the pagodas, or temples, troops of dancing girls are attached, who not only sing and dance before the idols, but dispose of their favours to all comers for a stipulated sum, which goes to the support of the establishment. In many instances these females have been dedicated to this service by their parents, just as sons or daughters are vowed to convents in Roman-Catholic countries. Sometimes these girls are destined exclusively for the service of the immediate attendants on the temple.

The progeny from the illicit intercourse of Europeans and natives is very numerous, especially about Madras. Many of these Anglo-Indians have attained wealth, rank, and respectability; the stigma which government affixed to them as a class by the regulations respecting the military fund, has been recently removed, but it will be long before the prejudices of the white aristocracy at Madras can be wholly effaced. There are male and female

asylums for orphans, most, if not all, of whom are Anglo-Indians; these institutions are admirably managed; the children are well educated, and, at a proper age, apprenticed to different trades.

Marriage among the Hindoos is regarded as a duty incumbent on all classes. Children are frequently betrothed at two or three years of age, and they continue to reside with their parents until they attain maturity, when notice is given for the completion of the contract, which is rarely broken. Should the girl die during the interval, the boy is at liberty to contract another marriage; but should the boy die, his maiden-widow is devoted to a life of hopeless celibacy. Marriage is not valid between individuals of different castes; they may cohabit and live together, but their children are deemed illegitimate.

The strictness with which intercourse between the different sects and castes in India is watched, prevents them generally from forming such alliances as affection may dictate, but there are instances of love triumphing over such obstacles, and of life and liberty being risked to meet the object of the tender passion. As an instance, I may adduce the history of a pair of lovers, whose fortunes were the subject of general conversation when I was in the Nizam's country, and the accuracy of which I have ascertained by personal inquiry.

In the same street in a village near Jafferabad,

there lived two Hindoo families, one of the Brahmin, and one of the Sudra caste. They lived in as friendly and intimate a manner as the regulations of caste would admit; they met on terms of equality, for the superior dignity of the Brahmin was compensated by the superior wealth of the Sudra. Their children grew up together, went to the same school, and joined in the same sports, for caste rarely extends its blighting influence over the happy days of childhood. The son of the Sudra and the daughter of the Brahmin contracted an extraordinary degree of friendship for each other, which, as they grew up, ripened into a warmer attachment. Projects to abscond were formed, but before any steps could be taken for their accomplishment the suspicions of the Brahmin were awakened. On ascertaining his daughter's attachment to a person of inferior birth, he reviled her with great severity, treated her with the utmost rigour, and confined her to the house that she might not have an opportunity of disgracing her family. Offerings were even made to their household deity, for having timely averted the completion of such an abomination.

Various attempts were made by the young man to obtain an interview with the object of his affections; at length repeated disappointments began to affect his intellects; he fell into a kind of melancholy madness, and pined away so alarmingly, that his parents, anxious for the fate of their only son,

removed him to a distant town for the purpose of obtaining the advice of a celebrated "Hokeem" physician. They were too well aware of the inveterate nature of Brahminical prejudices to waste time in remonstrances or entreaties.

In order to remove all hope, the Brahmin betrothed his daughter to a man of the same sect, who was equally deformed both in mind and body, and old enough to be her great-grandfather. He was suspected of having murdered his former wife, and was only saved from a public trial by the anxiety always shewn to shield the delinquency of a Brahmin. The ill health of the poor girl delayed the completion of the marriage, and before her recovery the death of the intended husband saved her from so ill-assorted a union. Every possible means was employed to induce her to immolate herself on the funeral pile; but as she stedfastly refused, her cruel father treated her with great harshness, cut off her long beautiful hair, stained her face with the juice of herbs that destroyed her complexion, and compelled her to perform the most menial offices of household drudgery. Her mild and placid temper enabled her to sustain these persecutions, and her patience was so conspicuous, that all who were acquainted with the circumstances, manifested the greatest pity and sympathy for her miserable condition.

In the meantime the health of the lover was

restored, and he secretly returned to his native village in the hope of meeting the object of his passion. After much vain search, he accidentally met her drawing water from a well; they recognized each other, renewed their former vows, and arranged a plan for elopement. They succeeded in making their escape, and removed to a distant part of the country. But they could not shun the patient vengeance and vigilant search of the Brahmin; their retreat was discovered, several attempts were made to assassinate the young man, and when these failed, he was finally destroyed by poison.

The unfortunate widow was brought home by her cruel father; the harshness with which she was treated brought on premature confinement, she gave birth to an infant which the obdurate Brahmin smothered in her presence, though she pleaded for its life with all a mother's eloquence. Her tears and entreaties were all in vain; her heart-rending cries however alarmed some of the neighbours, but they were easily prevented from interfering. The death of the daughter within a few days created suspicion, and the popular indignation was so great that a public investigation of the matter was unavoidable. The bodies were exhumed, and indisputable evidence of the double murder obtained. The Brahmin was condemned to death, but in consequence of the interference of his caste, the sentence was commuted to perpetual imprisonment.

The Parsees, or Fire-worshippers, though not so numerous and influential at Madras as in the Bombay Presidency, are still a very important body. They are more severe and intolerant than the Hindoos in their treatment of females. They strictly prohibit their association with persons of another sect, and any act of delinquency after marriage is sure to be punished by the death of the culprit.

The Mussulmans are less rigid in their rules of marriage, and not so vindictive in the punishment of guilt. The ladies of the upper class are however watched with great jealousy, and seldom permitted to pass the precincts of the high walls which surround their dwellings. Females of the lower order cannot be thus secluded; the nature of the employments by which they gain their livelihood necessarily compels them to exposure. Very few of the females are taught to read and write, except on the Malabar coast; embroidery and needlework are generally taught; indeed they form the principal employments of the wives and daughters of the Mussulmans. The quarrels, scandals, and disputes of the females belonging to the native corps often give more trouble to the commanding officer than the entire management and discipline of the regiment. To trace a well-managed intrigue is exceedingly difficult; it has often given me annoying employment for several days: the contradictions of testimony are so various and puzzling, that truth can

only be obtained by circumstantial instead of direct evidence.

Before concluding this chapter, it may not be amiss to make some remarks on writers and cadets, and the circumstances under which they find themselves placed on their first landing in India. Writers on their arrival are required to remain some time at the presidency to which they belong, in order to be instructed in the native languages. The option is granted to them of selecting either the judicial or revenue department: the latter affords the wider field for the exercise of ability, and the active energies of mind; the duties of the judicial functionaries are of a sedentary nature, and chiefly suited to persons of studious habits. During the probationary period prudence is of the highest importance, but it is a virtue difficult to practise amid the temptations of crafty money-lenders, officious tradesmen, and bad example. Debts, thus contracted, become a serious load in after-life, on account of the heavy compound interest charged in India. The best lesson which his friends can impress on the mind of a young man going to India, is never under any circumstances to borrow money from the natives.

At the end of twenty-eight years a civil servant of the Company becomes entitled to a pension of one thousand pounds per annum; and should he be forced from ill health to resign at an earlier period, a pension is granted to him proportionate to his

length of service. Hence it appears that civil employments are the most valuable under the East India Company.

Persons belonging to the medical department, on their landing in India, receive the same pay as a lieutenant of infantry. They are usually placed for a year and a half under the garrison surgeon, in order to attain a knowledge of Indian practice. When reported competent, they are appointed to the medical charge of some native regiment, and at once receive nearly the pay of a captain; thus being placed on the same level as an officer who has probably spent sixteen or eighteen years as a subaltern.

The engineering department is very eligible for a young man of intelligent mind and active habits. The cadet usually remains for a short time in the office of the chief engineer, at the presidency; after which he is either appointed to the corps of sappers, or sent as an assistant to some superintending civil engineer in the interior. In about twelve years on the average, these officers obtain the rank of superintendents, when their pay is equal to that of a lieutenant-colonel in command of a regiment.

The regulations of the artillery, cavalry, and infantry, are generally known; it need only be said, that though patronage is influential, yet the service of the East India Company is one in which diligence, ability, and integrity, will not fail to meet their due reward.

CHAPTER III.

CUDDALORE—TRICKS OF THE CADETS—NATIVE AND TRAINED SNAKE—SUSPENSION OF THE MILITARY INSTITUTION—AMNESTY—TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY—HUNTING THE ELK, PORCUPINE, AND WILD HOG—INTERCOURSE WITH THE NATIVES—PAGODAS OF CONGURRUM—CHASE OF THE ELK BY WILD DOGS—ABOLITION OF THE INSTITUTION FOR CADETS.

I proceeded to Cuddalore, 120 miles south of Madras, in the latter end of January, the station of the cadets. Being reported favourably of by the officer in charge, in May following I was recommended as a candidate for the military institution at Madras, to which I was shortly afterwards appointed. This establishment had been formed by Lord W. B., governor of Madras, for the purpose of instructing officers in the art of surveying and military drawing, and I was happy to join it for these and other reasons, as it removed me from a wild set, composed of nearly one hundred and forty young men, whose exuberant and ardent spirits were constantly employed in all manner of mad pranks: these led to exploits, "though often unwillingly on my part," attended with difficulty and danger, but, whoever

refused to join, was subject to many annoyances, so perseveringly followed up, that ultimately few could resist, or keep neuter; I therefore was obliged, for peace sake, to participate.

Some of the tricks played by the cadets were merely the pardonable follies of young men; such as stealing out by night to indulge in strong potations at the house of a native, who found it his profit to aid in their gratifications. "Old Hospitality," as this accommodating personage was called, lived half way between Cuddalore and Pondicherry, which are about sixteen miles apart, and the scenes which he permitted, or rather encouraged, will not bear description. I only allude to them as a warning to young men about to proceed to India, where they will be constantly exposed to temptations from such persons as "Old Hospitality," who will in the end make them pay a very heavy price for their temporary indulgences. The *Moonshees*, who were sent to instruct the young men in the native languages, were never failing butts; their gravity of demeanour, their sallow complexions, rendered more dark by the contrast of their long cotton dresses, and the mixture of servility with magisterial authority in their manners, naturally provoked our ridicule. On one occasion gunpowder was introduced under a chair on which a grave *Moonshee* was sitting, and the train fired. He was terribly frightened by the explosion, but sustained no injury save in his dress.

The present of a sum which enabled him to purchase a robe of much greater value, appeased his wrath, and he pocketed the affront and the cash with the pious exclamation of a devout Mussulman, "*Allah kerim!*" (God is merciful!)

Those cadets who were suspected of carrying tales, or giving information to the officers, were severely punished by their comrades. One unfortunate wight was taken out of bed, dragged to a pond of dirty water, and drenched until he would have been suffocated, but for the interference of a humane individual of the party. At a subsequent period he repeated his offence; the tormentors were again preparing to give him an unpleasant bath, when he escaped to the house of one of the staff-serjeants: he was closely pursued, and the serjeant could only rescue him by disguising him in his wife's clothes; he thus escaped his pursuers, but it was found necessary to his safety to remove him from the establishment.

There was some tolerable shooting in the vicinity of Cuddalore, but want of experience, and over excitement, the case with all young sportsmen, prevented me from having any very great success. On my road to Madras by Pondicherry, I shot a few hares, partridges, curlew, plover, duck, and teal, also snipe. I passed the seven pagodas, which present a considerable mass of ruins of a city, and the ancient sites of Hindoo temples: though now deso-

late, these must have constituted a place of some note in former days, under the Hindú dynasty.

One morning, while on my march, a native ran across the road in pursuit of a snake that had passed a little way in front of my horse. I stopped to see the result. He seized the snake almost immediately, and held it up by the tail requesting a present, which I thought he deserved for his courage, as I considered it a wild and dangerous one. Had I examined the snake, I should have found that the teeth containing the poison were extracted; in fact, it was a tame cobra-de-capello, and exhibited to all inexperienced travellers in the same way for the purpose of extorting money.

Towards the middle of 1809, the military institution was suspended by government. This was one of the many sad results of the opposition of the European officers of the Madras army to the offensive measures of the governor, Sir G. H. B., who deemed it indispensable to submit a test of allegiance (to the existing government) for signature, to the whole of the officers, in order that he might ascertain the names of those who would support or oppose his acts. Those officers who refused to sign it, were removed from their corps to such civil stations as they chose to reside at, being allowed to draw their pay, though deprived of the exercise of their military functions. Their absence was partly supplied by the appointment of officers from His

Majesty's service. I was myself, with the other cadets of the military institution, summoned before the commandant of Fort St. George, and requested to sign the test to which I have above alluded, agreeably to the tenor of our commissions. We stated in reply, "that never having received commissions, we did not know what their purport was;" on explanation, we were directed to retire, and shortly after ordered by government to rejoin the cadets at Tripasore, they having been removed from Cuddalore, on evincing strong symptoms of hostility towards the government, and a general disposition to follow the steps of their seniors, many of whom determined to obtain by force, that redress of certain grievances, which the officers of the Madras army had repeatedly and most respectfully solicited in vain; though the commander-in-chief, General H. M., gave his tacit acquiescence to the points which now caused the contention.

The latter part of 1809, the cadets were remanded to Cuddalore in the height of the Monsoons;* exposure to which, with other privations, and the unhealthiness of Tripasore, subjected them to considerable sickness and loss of life. I had a severe attack of illness, which, but for my natural strength and constitution, I could scarcely have survived; as we were frequently, from the badness of the roads and the want of carriage, without tents,

* Periodical rains.

therefore often exposed to the inclemency of the weather.

This year I was posted as ensign to the 14th regiment of native infantry, and ordered to Madras, to rejoin the military institution, which had been reformed, on the publication of a general amnesty to the army, excepting such officers as bore a conspicuous part in the disaffection. This was a judicious and well-timed measure of Lord Minto, governor-general, who had come to Madras for the purpose of arranging matters, which otherwise might have been of the worst consequences. Those officers excluded from the benefit of the amnesty, were suspended, pending a reference to the home authorities, but the few tried by courts-martial, were mostly acquitted.

Soon after I had joined the military institution, it was resolved to employ the officers belonging to it in a practical survey, for which they were eminently qualified. It was my good fortune to be engaged in this service; and bidding adieu to all controversies, civil and military, we devoted ourselves to providing camp-equipage, and all other necessaries, preparatory to our quitting Madras.

When all our arrangements were completed, we crowded to the southward on a topographical survey, near Gingee, about seventy-eight miles north east of Madras. Each section contained twenty-seven square miles, on a scale of four inches to the

mile, and two at least of these sections were expected to be completed by every officer previous to his return. A military memoir or record, embracing the resources, population, roads and pathways, facilities of defence, obstacles, statistics, with such military and other useful reminiscences as could be obtained, was to accompany each official return. Captains T. and A. superintended the whole of the officers during the survey. Having completed my share of the duty by the end of February 1810, I amused myself the remainder of the time allowed, in hunting and shooting, both of which I enjoyed, as game was plentiful, consisting of hares, ducks, partridge, pea and jungle fowl, of which I was able to obtain an ample supply for my table, with occasionally hog and elk; the latter, however, are only to be found on the summits of the hills, and require great exertion, patience and perseverance, to be obtained by the sportsman.

Near Gingee, I recollect undergoing great fatigue in pursuit of a wounded elk, that continued its course so long as to force me and my attendants to bivouac on the hills during a whole night, when we were obliged to keep up constant fires to frighten away the tigers and other animals. Our perseverance was crowned with success, and I was overjoyed to find the animal early next day. The flesh was rather coarse, I therefore gave the greater part of it to the natives, who had accompanied us to

rouse and drive the game out of the long grass and thickets with which these hills are principally covered, while I and the native marksmen being concealed in these animals' tracks, fired at them in passing. The natives are very expert, good shots, and with their long matchlocks seldom missed their aim when the animal stood still; but they could not shoot so well while it was on the move. The hills where I killed these animals, were about 1,500 feet above the level of the plain, their sides precipitous and rocky, with a very little table-land on their summits.

A porcupine, with several spotted deer, and their fawns (of which I ran down two with the greyhounds) and four hogs, were shot in subsequent excursions. The flesh of the porcupine is tender and sweet. I also shot four antilopes in the plains. The spotted deer can only be shot at the dawn of day, by taking a position on the rocks or other elevated places, near those paths through which they are accustomed to return to the jungles, after feeding during the night in the cultivated parts. Their always returning by the spot at which we were posted, was a chance; but an old shikaree,* who invariably accompanied me, was so well acquainted with the haunts of the deer, that we were seldom disappointed.

One day I had a narrow escape from a bear near

* A native sportsman.

a ravine, in which some hog had taken cover. He was diverted from me by a native boy, a little on one side, on whom he rushed, but was satisfied with knocking off his turban, passing close by, without taking any notice of me. This being the first bear I had ever seen in a wild state, I was too agitated to fire with effect.

My intercourse with the inhabitants, as well as other pursuits, being often sadly impeded through want of a knowledge of the language, I resolved to commence its study. With the assistance of a Brahmin and one of my servants, I laboured so assiduously, that in two months I obtained a sufficient idea of the Malabar to understand and speak it tolerably well, and subsequently with fluency.

It was my custom in the evenings to invite a few of the most intelligent natives of the village to my tents, from whom I obtained considerable local information; and in return, I amused them with an occasional Nantch,* giving them betel-nut† at their departure.

Some persons have represented the Nantch as an improper exhibition which it is disgraceful to countenance; they must either have seen it under very unfavourable circumstances, or have given scope to their own perverted imaginations. There is no doubt that any species of dance may be represented by the performers so as to suggest licentious

* A native dance. † An aromatic used by the natives.

ideas, but there is just as little reason for denying that a dance may be perfectly innocent, and confined to a simple exhibition of graceful motion and flexibility of limb. The ordinary Nantch is a perfectly innocent display of picturesque attitudes and agile movements; it is of course capable of being corrupted, but so far as my experience goes, there is more for the rigid moralist to condemn in one Italian ballet, than in all the Nantches I ever witnessed in India. I am not alone in this opinion; many clergymen of the Established church, whose piety and purity were beyond suspicion—among others, the late Bishop Heber—have witnessed Nantches at native entertainments, and considered them as innocent as any of the national dances of Europe.

The benefits I often after experienced, resulting from this conciliating conduct, were great. As an instance—a serious loss occurred to me about this time: having sent my head servant to Vellore for the purpose of drawing my pay from the pay-office there, he decamped with the whole, which would have put me to much inconvenience, had not the native inhabitants of the village come forward with a loan!

On my first absence from all European society, I found the time hang heavy, but soon got over this irksome feeling by employing my mind in different ways. When out of doors, my gun, horses,

and dogs, never failed to afford me amusement; but the violent heats prevented my staying out so much as I could wish, though they never hurt me, being of a strong and robust frame, with temperate habits. Shooting at a tank in a retired part of the jungle, among hills, I was once alarmed by the approach of a number of natives, dressed in most wild and uncouth costumes, besmeared with soot and oil, and accompanied by a noisy and discordant sound. I prepared for the worst, but found this was the grand day of their feast called the Moharrum,* and that they came for a present, to have a treat.

On my return to Madras, I halted a day at Congeveram, to see the pagodas, of which there are three very large. Being in company with another officer, we explored the interior by some rude stone steps, and had a good view of the country and those spots that appeared likely to afford us sport. During our absence a number of monkeys made free with the supplies of bread, butter, biscuit, and sugar, which they totally destroyed, and seemed to mock us on our return, by grinning and jumping on the pagodas and other buildings. The natives consider these mischievous animals sacred, and do not like them to be molested.

We completed fair copies of the surveys, and continued our studies in the higher branches of

* An annual Mahommedan feast. See last chapter of this volume.

mathematics, during the remainder of 1810, so as to be able to use the theodolite, and calculate the angles by logarithms.

The expedition and reduction of the Isle of France* took place this year, which I volunteered to accompany, but was not permitted, as none of the Native Infantry corps of the line, with the exception of two, were employed.

At Madras I lost a kind and excellent friend, my brother ensign, S., a good-hearted, honourable young man, who died from an attack of the liver complaint, July 18th, 1810.

We proceeded on our second survey, to fill up the topographical details in those triangles that had not been completed in the preceding year, in the vicinity of Gingee, Arnee, etc. Having finished mine before the time specified, I was requested by Captain S. to undertake that part of Captain M.'s survey which he was compelled to leave unaccomplished, owing to a severe attack of fever, peculiar to Gingee, but which, through the mercy of Providence I escaped, and finished the survey, for which I received the thanks of Captain S. and Colonel B—, quartermaster-general.

While taking points on the top of a high hill that forms part of a range called the Javedi Mountains (covered with jungle, mixed with large trees, rocks, etc. etc., which are divided by narrow val-

* And Bourbon.

leys), and viewing a small waterfal through my telescope, I perceived a very large animal pursued by a number of wild dogs, who, after a considerable chase, overtook and pulled down their prey. It took me a considerable time to get through the jungle to the spot, where I found a fine buck elk, partly torn, which the pack left on the approach of myself and lascars.* I secured his fine pair of antlers, and the lascars cut off as much flesh as they could conveniently carry away.

The wild dogs run well, and appear to pursue generally by the scent, as this country was too close and hilly to view their game.

The chase, on the whole, was most novel and interesting, apparently without a check; hills, valleys, and steep ravines were passed in quick succession, though, from the nature of the ground, the dogs and elk were visible only at intervals. It must have been only by dint of their keen scent and numbers that this large animal could have been run down, and finally overcome, as the dogs did not appear very powerful.

The natives consider them as inoffensive and harmless to man, and say their sagacity is wonderful in aiding each other, as even the royal tiger—the monarch, I may say, of the Indian forest—will not molest them in any way, and on their approach retires, as being no match for their united attacks.

* The men who pitch the tents, ect.

Once out hare-shooting in the plains of the ceded districts, I witnessed the pursuit of a hare by two jackals, in view. After a run of about a mile, the foremost closed within about fifty paces, and would no doubt have caught it, had not I (being concealed behind some rocks) saved poor puss by giving her enemy the contents of one of my barrels, which so alarmed the other jackal, that was a little way behind, as to make him give up all further chase.

Besides the jackal, the hare has other enemies to contend with; in fact, so many are poor pussy's foes, as to render the animal very scarce in some parts of the country.

The Byree, or white-crested eagle, a powerful bird, will kill fawns, hares, florikin, etc. The hen harrier, a whitish or blue hawk, also the grey, will frequently strike the partridge, small teal, and snipe, repeatedly taking off wounded birds. I once pursued an eagle, on the plains near Bangalore, which had, after a long and airy flight, struck down a fine florikin that had been casually sprung, but not shot at. It being a very strong bird, the chase was considerably more than two miles. On my approach the eagle took flight, with the florikin in his talons, and compelled me to ride hard to keep sight; but on galloping up near where it lit, a timely shot scared the eagle from its prey. The florikin was not much damaged, though quite dead.

The institution for cadets was abolished about this time; a wise act, as the establishment was productive of more harm than good. This is indeed the case with most assemblages of young men in one place; the simple fact of multitude tends in some degree to demoralize them, as there can be no adequate check over such numbers. Cadets are now dispersed, on their arrival in India, among different regiments, where the example of the old officers, and the immediate control of their commander, are an effectual restraint on their conduct.

Before the abolition of the institution, hostile meetings on the most insignificant points of etiquette, were of common occurrence. During my sojourn, only one of these encounters was attended with fatal results: the quarrel arose out of a difference of opinion on a trivial matter, and would no doubt have been amicably adjusted, had the affair been referred to seconds of more mature years and experience; but unfortunately it was made known to two wild boys, whose united ages were barely thirty, and to their decision, the valuable lives and honour of two persons were entrusted, and to their hasty and inconsiderate consultations and advice, "its melancholy consequences," in the fate of Ensign K., a promising, mild lad, must be attributed.

I was once, much against my will, obliged to act as second, and found that the subject which caused the dispute could not be arranged satisfactorily

without having recourse to the only mode considered suitable for gentlemen by the code of honour. Fortunately the meeting was attended with no damage, which perhaps it might have been, had I permitted a second shot; but I deemed one fire a sufficient atonement for wounded honour. I was not seventeen at the time, and my feelings on the occasion were such, that I would have given the world to be fairly out of the business; indeed I would much rather have taken my friend's place as principal than acted as second.

CHAPTER IV.

REMOVAL FROM SURVEY DUTY—REGIMENTAL SPORTING—TANJORE—ESCORT OF TREASURE—BITE OF THE COBRA-CAPELLA—SERIOUS ACCIDENT—KINDNESS OF THE NATIVES—LUCKY ESCAPE—THE DOCTOR IN THE HEN-COOP.

CONSIDERABLE hardship, fatigue, and exposure, are consequent on the detail and minuteness of topographical surveying, as I have frequently had my feet blistered while on that duty, being obliged to clamber up to the tops of rocks, in order to gain a prospect of the country where flat and covered with jungle; especially when it became necessary to obtain an elevated position to command a bird's-eye view of its general features, in order to distinguish them. The rays of the sun were at times so powerful, as to heat the rocks to such a degree that they were hardly bearable to stand on. Some of them are so difficult to climb, that shoes must be dispensed with for fear of a slip, which might be of fatal consequence.

An order just arrived from the court of directors, had the effect of removing me from the "Survey-branch," as "no officer for the future was to be

allowed on the staff, or to hold any employment, until he had done two years' regimental duty with his corps." Consequently I and those other officers similarly situated, were directed to join our regiments. Mine was at Trichinopoly, two hundred and eight miles south of Madras, which I reached the latter part of 1811, having had a variety of shooting on my route, and also the society of some officers a part of the way, which was an agreeable relief on so wearisome a journey.

My corps, the first batallion, 14th regiment native infantry, was commanded by Major H. S., a most worthy, excellent, and good officer. The other officers were also liberal and gentlemanly, as well as kind in their manners towards me. There were, at this time, twelve present with the regiment.

I joined as tenth ensign, therefore the junior. I was soon proficient in the drills, and other minutiæ of military discipline, and shortly after was appointed to the charge of a company.

I soon commenced hunting and shooting, especially snipe shooting. The birds were in great abundance, thirty brace being a common day's sport, though heat and heavy ground, however, made the pursuit fatiguing.

The regiment had a subscription pack of dogs, which afforded us excellent coursing on the plains towards Tanjore, where we also got a few young

antelopes. The ravines and rocks, in some parts, rendered this sport somewhat dangerous. I also shot four wild hogs, on the islands and banks of the Canvery river, out of the sedges. I tried fishing with little effect, though there is a species of very fine fish, not unlike the salmon, called the "sable fish," which is taken in nets, and is full of roe when the river is at its height; it is generally supposed that the fish come from the sea at this season to spawn.

Canals and aqueducts are cut in all directions for the purpose of irrigation, to direct the water from the Canvery river, to the lands on both sides. The dams thrown across the stream are numerous, and evince a skill of which our cleverest engineers need not be ashamed. This renders Tanjore the richest and most productive province in the Carnatic, or in the Company's territories on the Madras establishment. It is even superior to the ceded districts in the amount of revenue realized, paying nearly one-half more, though it is one-third less in extent.

I was ordered with my company to Madras, in escort of treasure from Salem and Darempoory. The former place is about one hundred and twenty miles from Trichinopoly, and I had excellent sport on the road, often killing game sufficient to feed the greater part of the detachment. Sheep were remarkably cheap, nine for a pagoda, or about six shillings at that time; but the whole nine were only equal to three European sheep.

I received a lac of rupees, and twenty thousand pagodas in gold at Salem from Mr. H. the collector, and another lac of rupees at Darempoory, in all about twenty-eight thousand pounds. The attentions and civilities of the Residents at both stations were considerable, and fully appreciated by me.

Passing through the Tappoor Pass, several of the bullocks became frightened by a tiger, which killed one of them. Each bullock carried about ten thousand rupees in bags, slung across its back, resting on a pad. It being now dark, and the road narrow and precipitous on one side, many of the bullocks had thrown their loads, and were missing for some time; but we found them at day-light near the bottom of a deep ravine.

I arrived at Vellore, without any further accident. This fortress was commanded by Colonel L., a most hospitable officer. I remained during my stay with Lieutenant S.; Colonel L. had some very fine fish in a pond near his house, which I shewed him the method of taking, with a peculiar bait.

Vellore is a pretty fortress, partly of European and partly of native construction; but it is not of much value as a military position, for it is commanded by the adjacent hills. It is used as a kind of state prison, and as such is tolerably secure, being surrounded by a wet ditch which abounds in alligaters of great strength and ferocity. The females of Tippoo Saib's family were confined here, and

also the ex-king of Kandy. Towards the close of my residence in India, I was allowed an interview with his majesty, and found that dethronement and confinement had not tended to injure his appetite or his spirits. This is not the only example I have seen of the apathy with which Asiatics endure the deprivation of liberty; there are scarcely any of them that would refuse to live in bastiles, if supplied with plenty of provisions, and indulged in the luxury of the betel-nut.

I had occasionally some good fishing in the tanks on the marsh with the drag-net, as well as with the hook and line.

A month elapsed before we concluded counting and shroffing* the specie, when I returned to Trichinopoly, by Tindivanum and Wandywash; the latter is famed as the scene of action between Coote and Bussy, in the old days of rivalry between the French and English for the possession of India, as it is also the fort so gallantly defended by Flint, with a small garrison, against the whole of Hyder Ali's force.

Near this place, a sepoy of my party was bit in the foot by a cobra, whose venom was extracted by the application of snake stones successively to the spot where the fangs had entered. These stones appeared to adhere firmly to the wound, and on being removed into a basin of water, small particles of

* To sort, and see if base coin is among it.

blood visibly oozed from them, evidently imbibed from the punctures. Ligatures had been previously applied by the native at whose house the accident occurred, and he effected a complete cure.

A villager informed me that some animal had taken up his quarters in a betel tope,* from which he could not be expelled, and that he used at night to commit great havoc among their goats, and he requested my assistance to dislodge him. I took the necessary precautions to prevent escape, and, accompanied by some volunteers of my detachment, whom I posted at intervals round the place, entered it myself with a sepoy. We came suddenly on the object of our search, which rose up and snarled, displaying a formidable set of teeth, at no great distance. My fire was instantly given with effect, and it turned out to be a very large she-wolf, with two cubs, which we speared.

A dreadful accident occurred to me near Gingee, when out snipe shooting. While in the act of reloading, the powder-flask exploded in my hand, by which I was very much torn and burnt on the breast, face, and neck, and my eyes much injured. The cotton clothes I wore had also taken fire; on feeling this (as I could not see), I rolled in the wet morass, by which means the flames were extinguished. Two inches of the muzzle of the barrel,

* A grove in which the betel-creeper is trained against the trees.

that had the flask in it, was burst open. As I was about forty miles from the nearest station where medical aid could be procured, I dispatched a servant to Pondicherry on my arrival at my tent, to which I had to be led. I thought at times this mishap would have cost me the loss of sight, as all power of vision was gone for nearly a week. The natives most kindly eased the tortures and dreadful pain, by anointing tke lacerated and burnt parts with cocoa-nut oil, and picking out the particles of powder that could be removed. All the benefit I derived from the European medical man at Pondicherry, was some goulard-water, of little or no use.

I attribute the explosion to some of the paper having remained ignited in the barrel, as it was of that fuzzy description commonly used in bazaars, all my good wadding being at the time expended. It was a most providential escape that the large powder-flask did not fracture my head or hand, as it was blown out of sight!

Shortly after I rejoined the regiment at Trichinopoly, a very remarkable event which occurred there strongly exemplifies the necessity of caution with respect to fire-arms.

Lieutenant B. and myself had some of the officers of the regiment to dine with us. Just before the dinner hour, while I was out of the room, the report of a gun brought me quickly back, and on entering I saw B. standing in mute astonishment, as it ap-

peared he had fired at a gentleman passing close by in his gig, not being aware that the gun was loaded, which it had been with small shot, to kill cats, that were troublesome. The gentleman alighted, and on entering the house to learn the cause, most of the officers retired. B. and I remained, and, expressing our regret, explained to his satisfaction how the gun had been accidentally snapped during my absence, under the impression that it was not loaded. The gentleman then took off his coat, to see if any of the shot had perforated it; we found, however, only a few grains, which were flattened against his shirt; but as some had lodged in his horsekeeper's skin, a search was instituted for the doctor of the regiment (who was one of the dinner party), and at last he was found hid under a large basket that I kept to cover some fowls, which he reluctantly quitted. He cut rather a sorry figure in front of Mr. R., who he knew to be one of the judges. Fear had conjured up in his mind an idea that his hiding must be conclusive of his being accessory to the murder, or at least of his being implicated, till Mr. R., who enjoyed the doctor's fright, soon undeceived, and requested him to extract the shot from his horsekeeper.

This affair arose out of a conversation, in which, among other topics, B. was regretting his poverty, commenting on the great disparity of pay between the civil and military services. One of the party

said, "he might frighten some of them to pay his debts;" on which Mr. B. took up an old German rifle, at the moment a gig was passing, unconsciously aimed, and saying in fun, "Here's at him!" pulled the trigger—the explosion quite confounding him. At this period poor B., now no more, had for some time been engaged in marriage to an amiable young lady, which could not be effected in consequence of his pecuniary embarrassments.

CHAPTER V.

ROUTE FROM BANGALORE—SUDDEN DEATH—WOLVES—ANTELOPE —SHOOTING—TAKING YOUNG ELLPHANTS IN PIT-FALLS—FATAL FIGHT WITH A BEAR—SHOOTING A BOA-CONSTRICTOR—VISIT TO THE RAJAH OF MYSORE.

THE route for the regiment to proceed to Bangalore, *viâ* the Guzulhutty Ghaut* and Mysore, was received. A few days previous to the march a most melancholy event took place. Lieutenant C., an officer of the corps, who had lately rejoined the regiment from England, received a letter with a black seal in the evening, while playing quoits with the other officers, which he gave in charge to his servant, anticipating that its contents would announce some calamity. The following morning Lieutenant B. and myself called on him about nine A. M. After conversing a short time, he said he had bad news from home—when he fell back in his cot,† and had a fit, which we partially relieved by untying his neckcloth and sprinkling water over him; however, the fits returned with redoubled violence, and hardly any intermission, till five P.M.,

* A mountain pass. † A bed.

when he died, insensible, though medical skill did all that human power could devise.

The cause of his sudden death appears to have originated in over-excitement on a weak constitution, from the perusal of the letter, which was from his mother, mentioning the death of his father, and the difficulties in which she had been involved by the sad event. It seems Mr. C. was a clergyman, and possessed of no other means to support his family than the amount of his living; from his limited income he had been able to save a small sum, but he had been compelled to expend nearly the whole of it in order to relieve his son, Lieut. C., from his debts, contracted while on furlough.

The natives in the country about Trichinopoly are expert in throwing a curved stick, of about two and a half feet long, with which I have frequently seen them kill hares and other small game, at twenty and thirty yards. We find from the recent discoveries in Egypt, that a similar weapon was used in that country in the earlier ages.

Our march for some stages lay along the banks of the Canvery river, where the game became more abundant and varied; for the natives destroy and scare it away in the vicinity of large places.

One evening, returning to camp after an unsuccessful day's sport, I fell in with a drove of wolves; two of them were carrying off some animals, but, on my firing, they were so frightened, that they

dropped two fawns, which in some measure consoled me for my bad day's sport.

The following is the mode the natives of these plains adopt to shoot the antelope in those extensive flats, which afford little or no cover, rendering it a matter of great difficulty to approach within shot of this fleet and wary animal.

A number of pits are dug sufficiently deep to hide a man sitting in them, at about sixty yards apart, in the form of a semicircle. At each extremity of the pits sticks are driven into the ground, to which twine is fastened with feathers a few feet apart; these are kept fluttering by the wind, and prevent the deer from running away outside the pits,—a direction which they naturally take, as nothing appears to prevent their approach. Thus the marksman, who waits patiently till they are sufficiently near, is enabled to take a deliberate and unerring aim with his matchlock, or old musket. Occasionally a herd of cattle, or flock of sheep, are used to drive the antelope in the wished-for direction.

The buck antelope is also taken alive by means of a tame one, driven into a herd, where he is immediately attacked by the wild buck. They fight desperately, seldom allowing more than one male to a herd. The buck, in the fury of his onset, gets entangled in the toils fastened to the horns of the decoy, and is held there till the huntsman runs up and secures him. The tame antelope sometimes

gets gored and put to flight, and after such an accident it becomes too timid to be of further use.

Though frequently successful in pit shooting, its pleasure was somewhat alloyed by the exposure for hours to the sun, whose rays are but slightly warded off by a handkerchief; the sportsman cannot on such occasions wear a hat, lest it might be seen, and frighten the deer.

Elephants became numerous after passing Satimungulum, but rather too shy to admit of a near approach. I shot two spotted deer and a wild hog, at the base of the pass, which latter was killed while wallowing with others in a pool of water. The pioneers, who were then repairing the road through the Ghaut, had taken some young elephants in pitfalls. These pits are about eighteen feet in depth, twenty-five in length, and fourteen in breadth; over them sticks are laid sufficiently strong to support a hurdle of split bamboo, which is sodded. Plantain trees, and such shrubs as the elephants are known to prefer, are planted round. The old animals are very rarely taken in pits, except when pursued or hard pressed, as their sagacity and caution will detect the snares, even though the nicest precautions are used to conceal and disguise them.

Spotted deer, hog, and bison, are also taken in this manner, but in smaller pits. Sometimes the entrance to these snares is by a wide opening fenced

on either side, and gradually contracting as the pit is approached. A low hedge is often put in front of it, over which the elk, deer, etc., are precipitated into the trap.

A bear, shortly previous to our arrival at Tallamally, where our pioneer camp was pitched, had scalped Dr. G., the surgeon of the corps, though mortally wounded at the time by him. The animal died in the struggle, with the doctor in his hug, when it is supposed that it had injured his skull, as he only survived the encounter a few days.

These animals are generally timid, but fierce when they have their young, which was the case in this instance, as the cub clung between the shoulders of its parent and was taken alive. They live principally on roots, wild fruit, honey, and the comb of the white ants, the Asiatic bear not being of the carnivorous tribe.

The scenery at the base of these mountains and in the vicinity of Satimungulum, is flat, jungly and tame, but grand and wild at their summits, where the vegetation and foliage are much richer, and the atmosphere ten degrees cooler. All sorts of game and birds appear to abound, and roam about in perfect security in the woods, glens, and hills, that form the chief features along this range, and are peculiar to most parts of the western Ghauts.

I will here relate an occurrence worthy of being rescued from oblivion, respecting an adventure

which a friend of mine met with on these mountains, a short time prior to our ascending them.

Lieutenant C., H.M. 84th regiment, well known as a crack shot, and celebrated for his knowledge of farriery, was most partial to the pursuit of large game, which he followed with the most fearless intrepidity and unwearied perseverance: this he was enabled to do, as his wants were few, being a man of very moderate habits, and quite insensible to what would be considered severe privations by others. His activity and temperance, combined with the kindest heart, and a mild and conciliating course of conduct towards the natives, who esteemed him, and of whose simple fare he was quite satisfied to partake, fitted him to follow the natural bent of his inclinations, whenever he could procure leave of absence from his military duties.

Two of Lieut. C.'s sporting adventures excited considerable notice, and I shall relate them nearly in his own words. While travelling from Trichinopoly to Bombay, through the Counbatore district, and up the Guzulhutty pass, he went to search for hogs and deer, accompanied by two of his followers and two of the villagers. His arms were a large gun, carrying a two-ounce ball, a double-barreled gun with two balls in each barrel, and a hog-spear. There is a spot near Tallamally where the natives light a lamp every evening, as a tribute to the memory of Dr. Gillespie, who was killed, as

already mentioned, by a bear. Not far from this, in a jungle near a small tank, Lieut. C. found the tracks of deer. He got some of the villagers to beat the cover, and a large spotted deer jumped out, which he fired at, and wounded. While reloading the gun, he heard the deer making a sort of hooping noise; he went softly into the jungle, followed closely by his horsekeeper, carrying his double-barrel, and after advancing about twenty paces through thick bushes, when he raised his head to look for the deer, he saw, not four yards from him, the glaring eyes of a huge panther, and then the whole body, setting him just as a spaniel sets game. Lieut. C. first aimed at the beast, but before he could fire the animal raised up its fore part, and looked steadily at its adversary over its shoulder. The gallant huntsman fired both barrels into the shoulder, and then called for his second gun; but before he could receive it, the wounded animal sprung upon him, parried the blow aimed at it with the butt of the gun, and struck the lieutenant to the ground with a blow that felt like the stroke of a tent-mallet, and which broke to pieces the powder-horn in his pocket. Man and beast rolled together to the earth, and with some difficulty Lieut. C. scrambled out of the thicket. Having once more mustered his followers, he drove some buffaloes into the jungle, to ascertain if the panther still remained there. Perceiving that all was quiet

they again entered the jungle, and found the panther lying dead beside the guns, which had fallen in the struggle.

On his return from Bombay, Lieut. C. had a still more singular adventure near the same place. He entered the jungle in search of game, preceded by a favourite powerful dog, that had courage to seize anything. The dog ran a little a-head, and suddenly made a noise, as if choaking. "Run, master! a cheetah has caught your dog," said the natives. Lieut. C. advanced cautiously, and saw a large heap, just the colour of a royal tiger, black and orange. In a few seconds he beheld the head and neck of an enormous boa-constrictor slowly uncoiling itself, and gliding towards him. He waited until half of the snake was out of the coil or lump, and then fired both barrels. One ball entered immediately behind the eye, the other about four inches from the head. The whole coil instantly fell, and revealed the poor dog crushed to death within the folds. In the meantime all Lieut. C.'s followers had fled, and he was forced to go to a village for assistance. Having with some difficulty mustered a little band, he returned and brought out the snake, the dog, and a spotted deer that the snake had killed, the scent of which had probably tempted the unfortunate dog. The carcass of the deer was so bruised, that even the lowest caste in the village refused to touch it, declaring that it was

full of *zahar*, or venom of the *ashgur*, as they called the snake. The boa was twenty-three feet eight inches long, and about six feet in circumference. There was a large cake of fat all the way inside from the head to the tail, and of this the natives shewed great anxiety to obtain possession, declaring that it was an infallible cure for all diseases. The body was hung up on the banyan-tree opposite the choultry, or inn of the village. People flocked from all parts of the country to see the monster, and many of the natives used to try whether it was possible to cut through the carcass with a blow of a sword; but even after it was skinned, no person was found who could penetrate more than half-way at a single stroke.

Soon after we reached Mysore, we received orders to detach three companies of the regiment to Manintoddy, under the command of Captain F. and Lieutenants B. and G. We experienced at this place the greatest hospitality from the Hon. A. H. C., British resident, who is distinguished by urbanity and unbounded liberality. The officers of the corps were invited to attend a durbar* at the palace of the rajah in the fort of Mysore, where we were amused with a show of the jettys,† wild beasts, and other pageants. The rajah was an intelligent dark young man. His highness presented General H. and his daughters with some valuable shawls.

* An audience. † Gladiators.

A fine royal tiger, kept in a cage in the stable-yard, which some of the ladies were admiring, suddenly, with a tremendous growl, seized a bullock by the forehead, that had incautiously approached too near the bars. The tiger, springing upon his prey, stuck his claws in the animal's head to such a depth as to cause its death. A considerable time elapsed before the tiger could be compelled to relinquish his grasp of the unfortunate bullock. The fright of the ladies at this scene may be better imagined than described; as the roaring of the tiger and bellowing of the poor bullock were truly terrific, and enough to shake the nerves of the stoutest among the spectators.

CHAPTER VI.

DUCK-SHOOTING—USE OF THE FIRE-FLY—ELEPHANT-HUNTING—EXTRAORDINARY LEAP OF AN ELK—FOX-HUNTING—SPORTING IN THE TANKS OF MYSORE—MANUFACTURE OF SHOT.

During the whole of this march, game was so abundant and so various, that sufficient was procured to supply our tables. Early one morning, on the line of march, at the edge of a tank,* I espied a flock of ducks, and as the approach to them was favourable, under cover of some bushes, I got close enough to fire with effect, as I thought, but to my surprise, they all flew away! On examining my gun, which was a single barrel, I perceived that some inches at the muzzle were burst from having been filled with mud, while I was trailing it along the ground towards the tank.

On the arrival of the regiment at Bangalore, it was ordered to Nundidroog, and I was detached with my company to command Ryacottah, a high conical hill fort, fifty miles south-east on the frontiers of Borrahmal and Mysore. I remained there a year,

* A lake.

when I rejoined the head-quarters of the regiment at Bangalore, where it had been moved from Nundidroog.

During my tour of command at Ryacottah, I had shooting of every description in its vicinity, as there was hardly a spot from fifteen to twenty-five miles round that I did not explore. In the hot weather, when most of the tanks and streams are dried up in the jungle, I used to shoot hog and deer, at those springs which retained some moisture, by lying in wait behind a small screen, during moonlight nights, for the animals as they came to drink.

One circumstance connected with this sporting will probably be novel to English readers, and will certainly be useful as a hint to those who practise fowling by night in India. I tried the experiment of fastening a fire-fly on the sight of my gun, and found it of the greatest value in directing my eye along the barrel and enabling me to cover my object correctly.

Should the piece of water be extensive, I had previously some lines with feathers stitched to them, as used for shooting antelope, and placed round such parts of the tank as I could not command with my gun. At evening in this manner, I have shot pea and jungle fowl, and at times a hare, which requires water when no dew falls. Mr. H. and myself have frequently bagged forty and fifty brace of snipe, and occasionally hare, florikin, duck, or partridge,

during a day's shooting in the Borrahmal. He was a quick shot, and of the most hospitable disposition. The great variety of the duck tribe during the season in India is truly wonderful. I have enumerated fifteen different species of them, some of which possessed the most beautiful plumage. The numbers of quail afforded good sport, as they are to be met with close to Ryacottah in abundance. There are three varieties of this bird, the large grey quail, like those of Europe, the bush or red-legged, and the smallest, commonly called the button-quail.

Having heard of some elephants that made their appearance in the neighbourhood of Ryacottah, and had committed great havoc among the gardens and frightened the natives, I went in pursuit, and overtook one after a chase of twelve miles, but he made off on the first shot, at such a rate as to baffle all hopes of coming up with him again.

Night closed in before we could return, and we were obliged to sleep in a small village near Kistnagherry, from which we obtained some pillau, rice, etc., from my friend Golaum-Ally. This supply was rendered more delicious by the fatigue and hunger we had undergone, and we were thereby so much refreshed as to be able to ascend the hill early next morning, when, with the assistance of a few natives, we unharboured some elk. I shot a fine buck, but the doe that was in company escaped by taking a most desperate leap down a rocky pre-

cipice of about sixty feet, after which, much to our astonishment, she went off unhurt. She had no other way of evading her pursuers than by this extraordinary bound; but, it must be observed, that elks possess great bone, strength, and agility.

When about to quit Ryacottah, I found out too late that I might have had some bison shooting, but I was not aware that the haunts of those animals were on the hills in that vicinity till immediately previous to my relief, by Lieutenant H. of the 16th regiment. At this period, I was also visited by General W., commanding the district, who kindly invited me to be his guest during our journey to Bangalore, which passed most agreeably. After dinner, at the Ossoore tank, on which were numbers of wild fowl, the General and his staff were much amused in watching a novel mode I adopted to approach the duck. The birds were remarkably shy, and difficult to get within shot, from the open nature of the country; it therefore required all my ingenuity and tact to approach them undiscovered. After taking off my clothes, some shrubs were wrapped round my head and shoulders to conceal my person, as I had to crawl some distance on my face and hands to be enabled to fire at them with effect. I got within range without alarming these wary creatures, and then discharging both barrels, I knocked over eleven, besides wounding several. General W. was much de-

lighted, as he had no conception of this unusual plan, to which alone my success was attributable. On the march, we had some excellent fox-hunting with Captain B.'s dogs. One fox in particular, after an extraordinarily long run, lay down by some rocks, and the only greyhound that kept up lay by its side; both were so much exhausted that they died shortly afterwards.

I have seen the fox shew great cunning, and when hard pressed, take the place of a fresh one, which he turned out before the dogs. The foxes of India will also dodge and double, and get behind a bush or other cover, to deceive and foil the dogs. They are of a lighter colour, smaller size, and more delicate form than the English foxes, feeding principally on grain, and also on small land-crabs, insects, grashoppers, birds'-eggs, etc. They are far from being of so carnivorous a nature as their brethren in Europe. They burrow together, each earth having at most ten or twelve eyes, or holes.

During the few months that I was stationed at Bangalore, I shot two antelopes and a bustard, the latter by riding hard and firing at it from horseback, before there was sufficient notice of my approach to admit of its getting on the wing. The antelopes I got by walking under cover of my horse. They were at this period more numerous than they are at present. Florikin have increased, but the red-legged or painted partridge is quite extinct.

There is abundance of snipe and wild-fowl shooting in seasons when rain has been plentiful in Mysore.

During this year, Lieutenants M. and B. accompanied me on a shooting excursion round Bangalore. At Severndroog, we shot a cheetah* and a bear, which afforded good sport. I was thrown off a rock and somewhat bruised, by an attack made upon me by the bear, which Lieutenant M. speared. We also killed four spotted deer, and as much game as ourselves and servants could consume. A coracle made of wicker work, covered with leather, which was easily transported, enabled us to follow the wild fowl into the middle of the largest tanks, where they generally resort during mid-day. The boat was disguised by boughs of trees, etc. attached to its sides, which enabled us sometimes to approach within shot. The birds often rose in such numbers as quite to darken the air, deafening us with their various notes, and during their flight round the lake affording a succession of shots, before they finally flew away to some other tank in the vicinity. These tanks are numerous throughout Mysore, frequently forming a chain of ten or fifteen miles in extent. Sportsmen may divide on these occasions with a better prospect of success, and by concealing themselves behind the embankments of the different tanks, take the opportunity of shooting such birds

* The hunting leopard.

as may come within range. A good water-dog is of great use to fetch the birds that fall into the water. I have witnessed loss of life from persons having entered a tank for the purpose of bringing out ducks that were shot or wounded; depending on their knowledge of swimming, which is of little or no avail when there are weeds that get entangled round the limbs, and by their weight impede the progress, and ultimately drag the individual under water. This is the more distressing, as it often happens almost within reach, and yet when no assistance can be afforded without risk to whoever attempts to rescue the unfortunate drowning person. There are some sorts of weeds lying beneath the surface of the water, not visible, therefore deceptive, which lead people to the supposition of the tank being free from them. This was unfortunately instanced by the late melancholy fate of three fine young officers, who were drowned in the Ulsore tank near Bangalore.

Early one morning I arose before any of the party, to try and shoot some wild fowl that proved too shy the preceding day to admit of our approach. I fired at and killed a solitary bird, which, on taking up, I found firmly tied by the leg to a stake, when I perceived my mistake, and found that it was a decoy-duck! I much regretted having shot the poor bird, as through its means a livelihood was partly obtained by a poor family in the village.

As their circumstances were indifferent, a subscription was made to remunerate them for their loss. We were informed that the owner of the decoy bird used to supply wild fowl to the market at Bangalore. His mode of catching wild fowl was with two flap-nets, placed in the shallow water where the ducks used to come to feed, between which nets the decoy duck was fastened, and some grain scattered. When a sufficient number of wild ones had entered the spot, these nets were turned over and enclosed them. In this manner from five and twenty to thirty couple will be taken in the course of the day. Another mode is adopted in some parts of India and China, by chattys* put on the head of a person, who wades into the tanks or rivers where there are wild fowl; these they pull under the water by their legs, securing them to a girdle fastened round the waist. Some time previous to this plan being put into execution, chattys must be allowed to float about the tank, in order that the birds may get accustomed to the sight of them.

The following kinds of duck and teal breed and remain in the country throughout the year:—the large-comb, Brahmin, and grey or red-legged duck; also the whistling and cotton teal. The ordinary duck and mallard, and numerous tribe of widgeon and common grey teal, are birds of passage, and migrate in June, returning in December and January to India.

* An earthen pot.

The regiment marched for Trichinopoly in company of the 23d Light Infantry, as part of a force destined to assist the Ceylon government in their operations against the king of Kandy. Shortly after reaching the former place, where the troops were to rendezvous, a countermand was received, and we retraced our steps to Bangalore, *viâ* Salem and Ryacottah. We were not stinted in our shooting on this march, having a capital supply of shot manufactured by ourselves from pig-lead. The musket powder we found to answer by using a little fine as priming. This was a great object to attain, as the price of shot and powder in those days was considerably more than double what it is at present; besides, the expense of carriage added very much to its original cost. Our process of making shot was by pouring the melted lead on cards perforated to certain sizes, through which it run into a deep well. The lead was purified with a little oil and sal ammoniac.

CHAPTER VII.

EXAMINATION OF SOME PHASINGARS—NATURE OF THUGGEE—THE PENDARRIES—MEETING A ROYAL TIGER—THE MIRAGE—A JESUIT MISSIONARY AT RYACOTTAH—HAWKING—MUNDIDROOG—SHOOTING AN ENORMOUS TIGER—VALUE OF THE SCOTCH TERRIER.

On our route through Salem, I attended the examination of part of a gang of twenty-five Phasingars, or Thuggs, who were apprehended a short time since in the district: their confessions of various murders and robberies, committed during an inconsiderable period, and perpetrated with the most merciless feeling, were truly revolting. They also gave such information as led to the detection of several others, which was in some instances verified by the exhumation of the bodies of their victims. Their general mode of operation is to accompany travellers, and on the plea of society, inveigle themselves into their confidence, till a suitable opportunity offers to strangle them with a twisted handkerchief, or simple rope, usually in the most unfrequented parts. They afterwards rob the body, which they score, in order to prevent the swelling of the corpse, as also to induce its speedy

decomposition on being put into a hole, which is done immediately after the murder. They place the corpse in an upright position, by doubling up the legs. These wretches are composed of different castes, devoid of all feelings of pity or compunction. They will betray each other, when once in the hands of justice, and thus endeavour to save themselves. Their tenets prescribe certain fixed forms to be invariably followed in their sacrifices, which are considered peculiarly acceptable to their deity, and if they in any way deviated from these forms, they believed that they rendered themselves liable to the wrath of their goddess, and immediate detection, — this blood-thirsty personage, who presides over Thuggee, and delights in the immolation of human beings, being a female.

Shortly after our return from Trichinopoly, the regiment was commanded to hold itself in readiness to occupy a chain of posts, ordered to be formed on our frontiers on the Toombudra river. These arrangements were made to watch and prevent the inroads of the Pindarries. Our detachment was marched to that point of the Toombudra near the village of Seracoopah, where a dam has been erected across the river, and a beautiful sheet of water formed. The sight of this tranquil and limpid lake was most reviving to us all, wearied as we were by a long and painful march, through Gooty, etc., over an arid, barren, and uninteresting

country. Lakes are rare in India, but wherever they are found, they appear delightful from their contrast with the parched and desolate plains. They are as highly prized by animals as by men, for game is always plentiful in their neighbourhood. A number of wooded islands were scattered about the lake; these are abundantly tenanted by tigers, hogs, deer, and pea-fowl. Several alligators infested the river, one of which took down a terrier I highly prized, while in the act of bringing out a pea-fowl I had shot. Lieutenant B. and I suddenly encountered a very large royal tiger, while out pea-fowl shooting on one of the large islands, but fortunately the animal appeared as much frightened as ourselves at the unexpected meeting, and composedly crossed over a small arm of the river to another island, when it turned and looked at us steadily for a few seconds. We allowed him to go away without molestation or interruption; in avoiding him, Lieut. B. slipped on some rocks, and got soused, gun and all, in the river. This noise perhaps caused the tiger to turn round and look, as he was not far from B. when he tumbled down.

Prior to our march, the subscription of a month's pay and allowances to those officers who had been suspended for their opposition to Sir G. B. obliged me for a time to give up shooting to avoid debt, as the expenditure of powder and shot was of consideration from the state of my finances, which were at a very low ebb.

On the arrival of Sir T. H. all detachments at the fords on the Toombudra river were withdrawn, and the force concentrated at Humpie, on the south bank. The army then consisted of about eight thousand men, formed into two wings, commanded by Generals H. and L. Each wing was composed of several brigades. About five weeks subsequent to its formation, this army was broken up, and the different corps distributed in their respective cantonments. Some casualties had occurred in camp from excessive heat, the thermometer frequently standing at one hundred and ten degrees in the tents.

The object of this force was more for the purpose of demonstration than for actual service, to intimidate some of the native powers, whom the Marquis of H. deemed it necessary to overawe, as they were not very cordial towards the British government. The demonstration had the desired effect without the necessity of using more active or definite operations.

Notwithstanding the intense power of the sun, I lost no opportunity when off picket, or other duties, of resorting to the banks of the river and its islands, as I found most game in the vicinity of water. The senior officers of the regiment having subscribed most handsomely to provide the junior sportsmen with ammunition, we were enabled to supply the mess amply with game. I killed a very fine wild

boar on one of these islands; it got out of a thicket while we were shooting pea-fowl. We followed it to another island, first loading with ball. The dogs turned it out, when a furious charge was made at B., but, by a fortunate shot, I prevented any serious consequences. The tusks of this boar measured ten and a quarter inches in the curve. Having omitted the necessary precautions, and owing to the great warmth of the weather, the flesh of this fine animal was completely spoiled. There were great numbers of pea-fowl: they used to lie down after one or two flights, especially those with the long tails (the weight of which tired them, and made them loth to rise), so as even to permit themselves to be trod on, and laid hold of by the dogs in the hedges and thick grass.

Hares were only seen on the banks of the river, in the Cockspur-thorn (Mimosa) jungle. Florikin, bustard, and antelope were found, when there was any cover—of which there is not much. The extent of plains, and the reflection of the sun on them at this season, caused an appearance of a sheet of water when looking along their surface. This was the well-known phenomenon called Mirage.

The soil of the ceded districts is generally composed of a rich black loam, very productive in the growth of most sorts of grain, vegetables, and cotton. During the hot season, February, March, April, and part of May, particularly the latter end

of this month, the heat and evaporation produced by the scorching high winds, cause the ground to open into innumerable fissures and gaping cracks, which render it dangerous to ride over. The greater portion of this country presents an aspect of extensive, black, dreary, and arid tracts, devoid of interest from their sameness, and the general absence of trees and water.

While at Ryacottah I had the pleasure of meeting Monsieur D., a jesuit missionary, during his periodical visit to the small community he had at this place. He presided over the whole of the Catholics in the Salem and Berrahmal districts. A residence of thirty years in India, and a life spent among the natives on a most friendly and intimate footing, whose dress and habits he in some measure adopted, combined with his talents and other acquirements, enabled him to form a just estimate of the characteristic traits of the Indians. His flock looked up to him with the esteem and reverence that he merited. His views, with reference to the conversion of the heathen, were rather against his success. He warmly advocated the rights and privileges of the Hindoos, especially the female part, declaring that they possessed those moral and correct feelings which form the bond of social intercourse and the basis of domestic happiness. His opinions were fully and ably maintained in a series of letters, addressed to Colonel M. C., in refutation

of the Rev. Mr. Ward's ungenerous attacks on the moral system of the Hindoos in general, without being able to substantiate his theories by facts, or a single instance of their immorality.*

I also fell in with an intelligent Mussulman, Golaum Ally, who held a situation as Munsif or native magistrate at Kistnagherry. He formed one of the suite in the embassy sent by Tippoo Saib to France, when he sought the alliance of the Consular government to aid his views for the overthrow of the British power in the East. Golaum Ally was free from the bigotry of his sect, possessing general information, and most agreeable and lively in conversation. He also spoke the French language tolerably. His hawks often afforded me pastime in pursuit of teal, snipe, partridge, quail, and other small birds.

On the dispersion of the force assembled on the Toombudra river, the regiment to which I belonged was ordered to Nundidroog. As our route lay through an unknown part of the country, not laid down in the book of roads, I proposed to survey it, which I did on a scale of two inches to the mile, and on my survey being forwarded to the quarter-master-general of the army, he expressed satisfaction, and authorized me to draw the usual allowance of one hundred rupees, about ten pounds.

About this time, having more than completed the period stipulated by the court to perform regimental

* See Appendix, vol. i.

duty, I applied for admission to the corps of pioneers, which was promised me on a vacancy occurring. To be again stationed at Nundidroog pleased us all, as it was a retired, quiet, and cool station. A good deal of iron ore is smelted here; it is also noted for the growth of potatoes, and for the manufacture of a very fine description of soft white sugar, which sells at from three to four shillings per twenty-four pounds. The potatoes are sold from one shilling to one shilling and sixpence per the weight of twenty-four pounds.

The hill on which the fort is situated is of considerable height, at the extremity of an irregular range, which is partly covered with jungle, and everywhere rugged and rocky. They vary from five hundred to two thousand feet in height, Colarum-droog being the highest point. The fortifications on the hill of Nundidroog are substantially built, but weak from their extent, and being partly overlooked. They are fast falling to decay, as also the buildings in the fort; in which are solitary cells, where formerly the refractory European soldiers used to be confined for certain periods, which has not been the case since the place has ceased to be a military post.

Shortly after our arrival, Colonel W. came over on a visit from Bangalore, with whom we made excursions to the jungles and hills to look for elk, etc. The mode adopted on these occasions was by

placing the sportsmen at different posts, while a considerable number of natives, by their shouts and other noises, drove the animals towards them. The sportsmen were obliged to be on the alert, to fire at the moment that any came within range. The first time, a few hog, elk, and deer, were roused, but only one of the latter came within shot of Colonel W., one of whose balls broke its leg, which enabled a native, by his agility and presence of mind, to overtake and cut it across the tendons of the hind legs with a sharp knife having a broad curved blade, rather heavy, and nearly two feet long.

I had a most providential escape this day from a ball fired by one of the party at a hog, but the shot fortunately lodged in the tree behind which I was stationed. One night on the hill of Nundidroog, the sentry placed over a European prisoner confined in a solitary cell, was disturbed by his cries. On entering the cell he found he had been much alarmed by a cheetah springing up to the bars of the grated window, to which he clung, staring at him for some time. This circumstance, as also some other complaints of the loss of cattle belonging to the sepoys in the fort, where they used to graze them, determined some of the officers to try our luck on the approaching moonlight nights.

Having made all the preliminary arrangements, namely, a pit, dug and fenced, and a bullock picketed to entice the tiger, several nights passed

without any animal making its appearance owing to the abundance of food which the ravenous beast obtained by the destruction of some village bullocks. Two of our party then lost patience, and would sit up no longer; however, Lieutenant B. and I resolved to make out the week, though we got rather drowsy towards the latter part of it. On the sixth night, about eleven o'clock P. M., it being my watch, I heard the distant growl of a tiger, which as he approached became too distinct to be mistaken. I therefore immediately awoke my companion. Just then, the moon emerging from a cloud, shone brightly on one of the largest royal tigers I ever saw; he slowly and majestically kept pacing backward and forward several times, eyeing askance the bullock, which had become greatly alarmed and bellowed most lustily. I had some difficulty to prevent my friend from firing, his anxiety was so great; but he restrained it at the request of an experienced old native, who told us that the distance was too great and the time not yet arrived. Nearly half an hour elapsed in the most breathless suspense, ere he contracted his distance from us, (which was about forty yards), disappearing at times in the shade of the trees and surrounding shrubs, as if some suspicion lurked within him of our proximity. Tigers are at times equally cautious and timid to attack, as they are bold and savage on other occasions. At last, by a sidelong spring, he

knocked over the bullock with a single blow on the haunch, and seizing the throat, lay across the body sucking the blood, growling and lashing his tail most fearfully. Now was the time! and we fired two barrels with such good effect, and so simultaneously, that he hardly ever moved; this tiger measured nearly twelve feet in length, from the nose to the extremity of the tail. Shortly after we killed a cheetah, and caught two others in traps baited with a kid.

I recommended the leaden plugs used on this occasion, as they produce a most severe wound, smashing bone, and all before them. They are made to fit the gun, about two inches in length, containing three ounces of lead, and a quarter of an ounce of pewter.

In one of our shooting parties, Colonel W., who was a most worthy man, and an ardent admirer of field sports, became ill, from over-excitement, heat, and fatigue, in ascending Colarum-droog, which is the most steep and difficult peak of this range. Fortunately, a little water was procurable in the clift of a rock, of which Lieutenant B. brought some in his hunting cap, and thereby so renovated the colonel, that he was in a short time able to get on his legs, though too weak to follow any sport; he was therefore obliged to return home.

This day was one of those that occur during the rainy season, when occasional clouds partly appear

in contrast to the general clear sky of India, through which the sun's rays strike with greater intensity, as being more condensed; they thus render all exertion when exposed to their influence most oppressive.

In my constant excursions to most parts of the neighbourhood of Nundidroog, I found a rough black Scotch terrier most useful; particularly at the commencement of the snipe season, when birds are scarce and difficult to find.

His power of winding the birds was truly extraordinary; he generally led me to the exact spot where the snipe lay. This is not a solitary instance of the like faculty being exhibited by the Scotch terrier; at a subsequent period I found a dog of the same description, remarkable for making a steady point; but I think it right to mention the circumstance, as sportsmen generally are not aware of the full value of terriers.

CHAPTER VIII.

NATIVE CHARACTER IN A MOFUSSIL STATION — GREAT RESPECT FOR MILITARY RANK — CONDITION OF A SUBALTERN — MARTINETS—CAPTAIN ANGULARITY—THE PRIDE OF BRIEF AUTHORITY — GOOD FEELING BETWEEN OFFICERS — NECESSITY OF A CONCILIATING SPIRIT—RANK OF NATIVE OFFICERS—POLICY OF SUBSCRIBING TO NATIVE SHEWS — THE MOHURRUM — THE DUSSERAH—MINOR FEASTS.

I had now been a sufficient time in India to get rid of European prejudices, and to lose those feelings of repulsiveness with which even the most judicious will for a time regard manners and customs essentially different from those to which they have been habituated. This, therefore, appears a convenient opportunity for presenting to my readers the general impressions produced by a residence at a Mofussil or country station, and also making a few observations on the constitution and conduct of the native army in the pay of the Company. In the interior of India, the natives shew much higher respect for military rank than for civil dignity. They find it difficult to form a notion of a great man possessing influence and authority,

unless he be a military chief and warrior of renown. This impression has remained since the time of the Mohammedan conquest, when the emperors of Delhi sent their hosts into the south of India, and divided the conquered country into military districts. While the dynasty, founded by Baber, retained its power, the offices of general, judge, and magistrate, were united in the same person, and to this day many of the Hindoos are at a loss to discover the reason for separating warlike and judicial functions. Their respect for the military gives many advantages to the officers on out-post duty and at remote stations; and those who are careful to profit by such feelings without trespassing on them too far, will find the natives ever ready to contribute to their comforts and their pleasures. The amount of pay is now the general criterion by which the natives measure the relative ranks of European officers; whoever has the best pay is called *Burah-Sahib*, or "the big gentleman," and a person of inferior pay is called *Chota-Sahib*, or "the little gentleman." This curious nomenclature sometimes produces whimsical misapplications of epithet: I remember two gentlemen of the same name, one six feet four, and the other four feet six, but the latter having the larger stipend, was always called the big gentleman, while the former was sentenced to bear the diminutive name.

It is in the power of commanding officers at

Mofussil stations to make the duties of a subaltern very irksome and fatiguing, as whim or caprice may dictate, and I am sorry to record that from this cause I was exposed to much unnecessary suffering in the early part of my career. This strictness sometimes arises from over fastidious punctilio and a martinet attention to the minutest points of discipline, but it is more frequently caused by a suspicion that sufficient respect is not felt for the commander's authority. It had been very commonly remarked in the Indian army, that an officer who has a lurking consciousness of his own disqualifications is the most rigid in exacting a slavish submission to his power. Whenever a commander is fidgetty, precise in his regulations about heel-ball and pipe-clay, and watchful in all the petty points of military etiquette and salute, it may be very fairly concluded that he has little knowledge of the higher duties of an officer and a soldier.

When I was quartered at Bangalore in 1815, Major-general W., who had been for some time on the staff of that most rigid of all disciplinarians, H. R. H. the Duke of Kent, was appointed to the command of the Mysore division. He issued a code of instructions for officers on duty, so numerous, harassing, and perplexing, that their fulfilment to the letter was next to impossible. Sleep was strictly forbidden—rather an unnecessary prohibition, for the visiting of sentries, reliefs, and posts

effectually prevented it; during the entire twenty-four hours, an officer on guard was obliged to remain in that burning climate, buttoned up to the throat in his full uniform, without any respite or intermission, save an occasional rest by sitting on a chair. It was once my misfortune to mount guard with the captain of another regiment singularly constituted both in mind and person. A mathematician would say that the character of both was marked by crookedness and angularity. His head of enormous size, was stuck sideways on a short, thick bull-neck, his arms dangled like the dancing-masters of pasteboard which amuse children, there was scarcely a curve in his whole body; he seemed like one of the Chinese puzzles, altogether made of triangles. No Mussulman ever was more punctilious in his observance of the Koran than Captain Angularity in his adherence to the board of instructions posted in our guard-room. He caught me nodding on my chair after many fatiguing rounds on a broiling day, and declared that he felt himself bound in conscience to report such a deviation from the right line of duty. He did so, but the superior officer was fortunately acquainted with all the circumstances, and therefore treated the offence as venial. A second time, much to my regret, I was sent on guard with the same officer, and I accordingly took care that he should not again catch me napping; on the contrary, I found the gallant

captain snoring soundly, and next morning he had the mortification of being compelled to report his own delinquency, and abandon his pretensions to being the most zealous officer at the station.

During the temporary absence of our commanding officer, the charge of the regiment devolved upon a junior, who was resolved to make the most of his brief authority. He, with several officers, including myself, was enjoying a game of quoits, when the arrival of the post was announced; the public letters were handed to him, when he read out my name as nominated to the staff. Naturally anxious on the subject, I took up the public papers and general orders without the ceremony of asking permission to look at my appointment. This he resented as a gross offence to his dignity, and he expressed his anger in no very measured terms. I apologized in vain, declaring that nothing was farther from my thoughts than to give him any offence. But he refused to be appeased, and ordered me into arrest. The other officers immediately abandoned the game, for they could not consider themselves safe in venturing on any familiarity with a gentleman of such dignity. The arrival of the commanding-officer on the following day restored me to liberty, and my temporary superior had little reason to rejoice in his abuse of power.

These unpleasant circumstances were, however,

exceptions to the general course of conduct in the Indian army; European society is so limited at a Mofussil station, that unless mutual kindness and mutual forbearance were practised the place would be worse than a prison. I have often observed that officers who displayed anything but friendly and social dispositions when quartered in large cantonments, became most pleasant and agreeable companions when sent to a country station. This is more especially the case when a station is occupied by a single regiment; the *esprit de corps* then comes into full exercise under the most favourable circumstances, and the phrase, "brother-officers," instead of being a mere cant, really expresses fraternal affection.

A great error, committed by young officers on first joining the Indian army, is to affect contempt for the soldiers whom they are to command, calling them "black fellows," niggers," etc. A residence of a few months at a Mofussil station soon clears the head of all that nonsense; the sepoy has many opportunities of obliging his officer, and he never neglects them if his heart be won by kindness. There is nothing so efficacious in destroying the feelings of mutual prejudice as the sense of mutual dependence. It has been frequently asserted that the condition of the native officers is so very anomalous that it must of necessity lead to the agitation of awkward questions of precedence. I have never

heard of any such being mooted, though the constituiton of native officers is not unlikely to lead to such discussions.

The sepoy recruit must not be more than twenty years of age, nor under five feet five inches in height. If he is well-behaved, intelligent, and attentive, he is, at the end of five or six years, selected for the rank of lance-naigue, or confidential; a situation much coveted, as it exonerates from sentry-duty, and puts the individual on the road to promotion, though no additional pay is given. This is the only appointment which can be made by an officer commanding a company. After a service of fourteen years, two rupees a month are added to the sepoy's pay, and a similar addition is made at the end of twenty years, provided his conduct has been uniformly good during the entire time.

The next step is full-naigue, or corporal, which is rarely granted until after a service of ten years. An average of seven years more elapses before the sepoy can attain the rank of havildar, or serjeant. After a service of about ten years, but earlier if the soldier has distinguished himself by any remarkable action, the havildar is eligible to become a jemidar, or commissioned officer, who has the command of twenty-five men. The highest rank attainable by a native is that of subedar, who may have the command of fifty men, but is rarely entrusted with more than thirty. All these grades have a propor-

tionate increase of pay, varying from the original sum of seven rupees a month at the time of enlistment, up to one hundred and twenty rupees per month, the pay of a subedar-major.

The relative precedency of European and native rank has never been defined, but custom has established the rule, that in no case does a native command a European; even a European serjeant on the same guard with a subedar, is allowed to give the word of command without being viewed with jealousy. I have generally seen kindly feelings prevail between the sepoys and the European troops when quartered in the same cantonments. The sepoy finding a British soldier drunk in the roads or fields is always ready to help him to his rooms, and assist in hiding his delinquency.

A subedar and jemidar are attached to every company; they live with their families, mixing neither with the privates nor European officers. Religious prejudices, on the part of the natives, have more effect in keeping up this distinction than the aristocratic reluctance of English officers to mix with persons who have risen from the ranks. I can testify, from my own personal experience, that the native officers are anxious to do all in their power to contribute to the comfort of their European commanders; they are, however, very jealous of their dignity, and are especially anxious to be the sole medium of communication between the European

officer and the privates. When I was at the Rhoura Ghaut in 1817, the subedar under my command came to me of his own accord, to say that he knew my tent was not sufficient to protect me from the scorching heat of the sun, and to propose that some of the men should be permitted to volunteer on fatigue to build me a hut thickly thatched. Similar consideration was shewn by the native officers and privates when we were quartered at Nagpore; indeed I could easily multiply instances of their kindness, but those that I have mentioned are sufficient to shew that the jealousy between native and European officers has been greatly exaggerated.

Few circumstances have contributed more to maintain a kindly feeling between the European officers and the sepoys than the subscriptions of the former to the processions and festivals of the Hindoos and Mussulmans under their command. I am aware that many good and pious men have condemned this practice as tending to encourage idolatry. This is, of course, inapplicable to the Mohammedan festivals; for idolatry is not less strictly prohibited by Islamism than by Christianity, and the Hindoo festivals, as celebrated by the sepoys, are accompanied by no ceremonies which could offend the most fastidious. Far be it from me to condemn those who from conscientious motives refuse to subscribe to those feasts, but I think

that they ought in turn to exercise some charity towards persons like myself, who deem such contributions perfectly innocent in themselves, and required by the plainest considerations both of political and personal expediency.

The festivals, whose celebration most strongly attract the attention of Europeans, are the Mohammedan feast of the Mohurrum, and the Hindoo one of the Dusserah. The Mohurrum is designed to commemorate a remarkable historical event, and has consequently no more connexion with idolatry than the carrying round of a figure of Guy Fawkes through the streets of London on the 5th of November; in fact, the Mohurrum is a dramatic representation of the circumstances supposed to have attended the deaths of Hassan and Hossein, the grandsons of the Prophet, and the sons of Ali, whom the usurping Khaliphs of the house of Moawiyah caused to be put to death, on account of the claims they had to reign over true believers. Although this is strictly a Sheeah feast, yet in some parts of India Soonnees will join in the solemnity; even Hindoos are frequently found to attend, attracted by the novelty of any attempt at a dramatic representation, however rude and imperfect. Many travellers have described the ceremonies used at this feast in Persia and northern India, I shall therefore confine myself chiefly to the mention of such circumstances as are peculiar to the presidency of

Madras. A temporary wooden-building is erected, about sixty feet in length by sixteen in breadth: the walls are tastefully decorated with festoons of evergreens and wreaths of flowers, interspersed with drapery of different colours; the floor is covered with a rich carpet; tables, containing sweetmeats, rose-water, etc., are ranged along the entire length of the edifice, and on each side seats and benches are prepared for the company. A space is left in the midst for the dancing girls, who always take part in every festival, whether Hindoo or Mohammedan, and also for the maskers or actors. It might be supposed, that as a simple historical event is to be represented, the performers would be few, and the characters to be exhibited easily discoverable; and I have been informed, that in Persia this is to some extent the case, but in the Madras Presidency the actors assume the masques of tigers, bears, monkeys, etc., exhibiting all manner of grotesque and ridiculous antics, while their buffoonery is accompanied by the stunning and discordant clatters of tomtoms, and the bellowing of brass trumpets. Jugglers exhibit various feats of strength and dexterity, particularly that of drawing red-hot chains through their naked hands. The hands are previously dipped in oil, which saves them from the action of the fire. In such confusion, it is exceedingly difficult to discover anything like the representation of a regular story, such as is exhibited in

the Persian Mohurrum; if we could conceive a tragedy, a pantomime, a ballet, and a masquerade, all represented on the stage at the same minute, accompanied by an orchestra of big drums and large trumpets, beaten and blown for no other purpose than forcing out their harshest and loudest notes, we should have some faint notion of the confused ceremonial which some persons have been pleased to describe as a near approach to the regular drama.

At the upper end of the room an altar, or taboot, is erected, which is designed to be an exact model of the mosque at Kerbela, where the remains of the martyred Hossein are interred. The proportions of the model are generally exquisite, the painting and gilding very brilliant, and the execution of the most minute details worthy of the admiration of our most renowned European artificers. The representation most frequently occurring, is that of an outstretched human hand in gold leaf, which is exhibited not only on the taboot, but on various parts of the walls. It has been asserted, but I know not on what authority, that this is designed to typify the open-handed charity for which the unfortunate brothers were remarkable. The most devout and clever of the sepoys relieve each other in attendance at the taboot; they recite before it some verses of the Koran, and portions of the innumerable Persian poems that have been written respecting the misfortunes of Ali and his family. It is not unusual

for some one of them who possesses talents as a story-teller, to recite some of the most affecting incidents in the last days of Hossein. The flight from Arabia through the deserts—the interception of the fugitives by the Khaliph's army—the dreadful sufferings of Hossein and his family from thirst, when cut off from the river by their enemies—but above all, the tragic death of Hossein's eldest infant, when the father bore the child on his horse to the river under a hail-storm of darts and arrows, but just at the moment he had cooled the boy's burning thirst, an arrow pierced his little throat, "and the wretched father felt the new misfortune bubbling in blood upon his bosom!"

If no Soonnees are present, or if they be too few to interfere, the memory of the Khaliph Omar, whom the Sheeahs regard as a usurper, is sure to receive a full share of all the varieties of oriental execration. He and his followers are called dogs, sons of dogs, and grandsons of dogs; and it is predicted that they will be fathers and grandfathers of dogs to the end of the chapter: their parents are cursed, maligned, and accused of all manner of crimes possible and impossible, and every nameless abomination is denounced against their graves. "Our armies swore terribly in Flanders," according to Uncle Toby, and some of our European regiments in India have not been backward in their display of a similar qualification; but Ernulphus

himself would confess himself conquered by the richness, variety, and intensity of Sheeah execrations. These exhibitions of bigotry are prevented as much as possible by the European officers, on account of the riots they are likely to provoke, and they are now far less common than they used to be.

During the ten days that the festival continues, processions of maskers parade the streets, and sometimes go to the neighbouring villages to collect contributions for the purchase of intoxicating liquor. The commemoration of Hossein's most melancholy history is, after all, a complete carnival. "Sorrow," however, is proverbially "dry;" and this is perhaps the only way of explaining the great consumption of spirits at an Irish wake and an Indian Moharrum. It was on one of these "questing" expeditions that I met the maskers for the first time, as I mentioned in a preceding chapter, and was so much puzzled by their strange appearance. At night large fires are kindled in pits dug for the purpose, round which groups of maskers dance with the most violent gesticulation. No words can describe the extraordinary effect of the strange figures and singular costumes, when seen by the flickering flames of the wood as it blazes up through the gloom. While dancing, the maskers incessantly yell out, "*Allee-y-Allee, Hossein Hossein,*" and the spectators frequently join in the clamour, so as to impress upon the mind the idea of multitudinous frenzy. On the

tenth day the taboot is conveyed by a vast multitude to some piece of water, and having been stripped of its decorations, is thrown away: if no water be near, it is left exposed in a field; and as it is made of very frail materials, usually the inner rind of the plantain tree, it soon decays. The procession is accompanied with colours, music, guns, etc., in the greatest possible state. It was at one time usual to lend the Company's flag, and the galloper guns belonging to the cavalry, to the Mohurrum procession, but this favour to the Mohammedan religion has been prohibited by a recent order.

The Dusserah feast, in which all classes of Hindoos participate, is celebrated at the appearance of the spring. In another place I have described the mode in which the feast is kept at Nagpore; in the Carnatic, the solemnity does not differ much from the Mohurrum, except that a Hindoo idol is substituted for the taboot, no fires are kindled, and the shows and pantomimes are even more absurd and ridiculous than those of the Mussulmans. During the ten days of its continuance, the Brahmins read portions of their *Shasters* or sacred books, and recite certain *Mantras*, or prayers. It was usual at this time to have all the arms of the sepoys and of as many officers as chose to comply with the custom, piled round the altar of the idol, which was splendidly decorated on the occasion, for the purpose of being blessed by the Brahmins; but

this concession to idolatrous prejudices is now frequently abandoned.

As the Mohurrum and the Dusserah are both moveable feasts, it sometimes occurs that they are celebrated at the same time, and then there is great danger of serious riots between the Hindoos and Mussulmans. In 1828, this caused a terrible outburst of fanaticism at Mangalore; and subsequently at Cuddepah, in 1832, which was not appeased without the loss of several valuable lives.

The Hooly is a Hindoo feast similar to the Dusserah, but it is only kept by the Rajpoots, of whom there is but a small proportion. The minor festivals, both of the Mohammedans and Hindoos, are very numerous; indeed, their calendars rival those of the Romanists. But those principally observed by the Mohammedans, are the Bucktead, when sheep are sacrificed to commemorate the deliverance of Isaac, or as the Mussulmans believe, of Ishmael, when about to be sacrificed by Abraham; and the beginning and end of the Ramzan, or Mohammedan Lent. The Pungul is a Hindú feast peculiar to the Carnatic; it is a kind of festival for the cattle, which are ornamented, painted, and worried with fire and wisps of lighted straw. It struck me that there was some similarity between this festival and the Irish custom of driving cattle through the fires kindled on St. John's eve.

I never should be disposed to recommend any

compromise of principle or strain upon the conscience, but I cannot disguise my opinion, that as we have taken the place of the native rulers of Hindústan, we are bound to make our government as little offensive to the prejudices of our subjects as possible. Every empire of mere force contains within itself the elements of future destruction, and when hearts are to be won by a little compliance with observances of ancient date, I should be sorry to allow too rigid scruples to prevent me from contributing to the happiness of those under my command. Perhaps in the capitals of the Presidencies, such compliances might be best avoided; but in remote stations, where every comfort, and even existence itself may be said to depend on the good-will of the natives, I think that subscription to a festival or a procession is a very pardonable piece of policy. At all events, if officers will not contribute to these shews, they should avoid ridiculing or opposing them; this I know has been done, and whenever it has occurred, it has left a rankling sting behind. Were such conduct to become common, it would render the life of every European officer extremely hazardous, and would seriously endanger the permanence of the British empire in India.

CHAPTER IX.

MARCH TO BANGALORE—MUTINY—EXECUTION AND REPRIEVE—CONSPIRACY AT QUILON—CHEETAH-HUNTING—SPORT ON THE KISTNAH RIVER—INDIAN PARTRIDGE—HERDS OF ANTELOPES—CHASE OF THE ANTELOPE—DISAPPEARANCE OF ZOOLEATAN.

THE regiment was relieved this year by the 9th, and, much to our regret, we quitted Nundidroog for Bangalore, thirty-five miles off. This is the finest cantonment in India, and famous for a constant routine of military duties, drill, etc. Shortly after we reached it, an unpleasant disturbance took place among the soldiers of one of H.M. regiments stationed there.

A few turbulent characters instigated a proportion of the men to disobey and resist an order relative to the distribution of the allowance of spirits given by government. This indeed had been for some time previous the source of considerable discontent among the soldiers, and might have led to serious consequences if it had not been timely checked by the efforts of the officers. Among them was Lieut. C., to whom in my former pages I have

88343

alluded. He was beloved by the majority of the men, and he was joined by another officer, Lieut. B. They trusted themselves fearlessly into the midst of an infuriated mob in the barrack-square, where they mainly contributed to pacify, and prevent the mutineers from proceeding to extremities. By their persuasions, and promises that the grievances complained of should be redressed, most of the soldiers were reduced to obedience, and induced to hearken to the voice of reason, with the exception of a few insubordinate offenders, who, having caused this revolt, knew well that their case was equally desperate and hopeless, being marked and known as the ringleaders. Two of them were seized and confined on the spot, and, with others identified afterwards, were arraigned before a court-martial, when two were sentenced to be shot, and the rest transported for life. I was on guard the day of the execution, and never witnessed so awful and striking a scene. The two prisoners were first marched at a slow and solemn pace after their coffins, round three sides of a square formed by the whole of the European and native troops at the station, the band preceding, and playing the Dead-march. One of them, being first blindfolded, was directed to kneel on his coffin; he fell at the first volley, but owing to mismanagement in the formation of the troops, some shot from the firing party unfortunately wounded one or two of the sepoys on the extre-

mity of the square. The other man, after kneeling on his coffin, was reprieved by Sir T. H.'s orders, who was at Bangalore at this time. This sudden change had such an effect as to cause the poor fellow to faint, and it was some time ere he could be recovered to the recollection that his days were lengthened.

I should have alluded to a most dangerous conspiracy, about the year 1813, that occurred in Quilon, in the native regiments, among which there were several soldiers, it is supposed, instigated to revolt by a discontented chieftain. He promised the sepoys considerable benefits for joining in an insurrection for the purpose of overthrowing the British power in Travancore, and placing him at the head of the state. The plot was of a most treacherous description, namely, the destruction of all the Europeans at the station during the night. The whole plan was fortunately revealed ere it was brought to maturity, and the conspirators and principal ringleaders, on due trial, fully convicted. Some of the criminals were distributed throughout the various garrisons, where they were blown from great guns, in presence of the troops composing them.

It is to be lamented that ill-judged leniency on the part of the government pardoned most of the native officers, who by their example and influence seduced many of the subordinate grades to join in this scheme, and break faith with their employers.

The rajah of Mysore, and the Hon. A. H. C., resident, both of whom contributed most liberally to promote the public amusements at Bangalore, used to send several cheetahs during the races, the hunting of which afforded good sport on the course; but it must be added that some severe scratches and other damage were inflicted before they could be killed. Spearing them off horseback was the favourite mode of attack, but the skin of this animal is so loose and tough that it is difficult to penetrate.

The regiment marched early in 1816 to Bellary, where the 13th regiment native infantry formed a junction to reinforce Sir L. S.'s detachment designated the Poonah subsidiary force, stationed at Jaulnah. Our route was *vid* Shoolapore, Beir, etc., distant about 540 miles. Colonel M. S., of the 13th regiment, commanded the brigade, as senior officer.

The sport, after crossing the Kistnah river, was excellent; on the north bank of the stream we killed several hogs and deer. The natives assisted us much with their dogs, which are of a peculiarly strong and bold nature. They run the largest hog most keenly, till brought to bay, which enables the horseman, guided by their loud barking, to come up and shoot it in the jungle, as spears are of no use except on the plains. The hogs sometimes swam to islands in the river.

Nilghies were often started, and one being pur-

sued with great ardour, and several pistol-shots discharged at it, Major M'B., of the 13th regiment, would most probably have been the fortunate slayer (as he was on a very fleet horse), but on getting close, in his hurry he laid hold of a flask containing real cogniac, in lieu of the pistol that was in the opposite holster. He flung it at the beast, *malgré*. The loss of the cogniac he appeared to regret more than the nilghy. However, the animal was jaded, that it could not reach the island before dogs overtook and killed it.

Hares were so plentiful at some stages [illegible] ute, that I have often bagged ten or eleven [illegible] hours, besides other game. The painted red-legged partridges were also abundant as I advanced to the northwards, in the date valleys and grassy bottoms. Pea-fowl, hogs, spotted-deer, antelopes, with tigers and cheetahs, also resort to these places.

The date jungle is most difficult to penetrate to any considerable distance, from the numbers of formidable thorns with which it is clothed. The density and difficulty of the thickets must consequently often preclude success in the pursuit of the larger sort of game.

The partridge is found on the borders of this jungle, where the grass is thick, and gives capital sport: from fifteen to twenty couple may be bagged in a morning. This bird is about one-third smaller

than the English partridge, and rises perpendicularly above the ground to some height before it flies off horizontally. Partridges lie close during the heat of the sun, when they are difficult to spring. The morning or evening, with a dew or moisture on the ground, is the best time. A good brace of dogs that stand well, and *do not run*, which these birds will very fast at times, afford great amusement. This is indeed the best mode of enjoying the sport. I have seen the birds get on a mound or the stump of a tree, where they will stand and challenge the dogs. Their haunts may be discovered to the experienced man if he notices the call, especially after a rainy night, when it is constant. They often alight on the trees, the same as the common grey partridge of the Carnatic, but they are more apt to do so when dogs are used.

On the march I generally obtained permission to leave the regiment in pursuit of game as soon as it was light. The country, during this route, was mostly open and flat; I was therefore able to trace the road here and there, by the line of followers, baggage, etc., for four or five miles. It frequently occurred that a wet night was succeeded by a hot and sunny day, but sometimes cloudy. Near Beir, the coolness and freshness of the air, and the hope of sport, induced me to stray wide of the road. During this detour, I fell in with several large herds of antelope, at which I fired an occasional

long shot, they being too shy to permit a near approach. Two terriers I had with me, pursued one of these herds, and thus induced me to follow on horseback for about two miles, till I was stopped by a deep nullah,* having very steep banks, with a rapid stream, from the late heavy rains. All the antelope managed to cross it, but two, that had been laid hold of when struggling in the current, by some natives. They were busy securing them on the opposite bank, when my sudden and unexpected appearance so much alarmed them, that the[y] away, leaving the two antelopes to get loos[e] the clothes with which they were bound. I qu[ickly] crossed the nullah, by swimming my horse, but n[ot] before the antelopes effected their escape. The terriers followed one of them closely, which they overtook after a run of about two miles. I found that its fore feet were tied together, which, combined with the heavy state of the country, aided the chase. The speed of the antelope is much impeded by its small pointed feet sinking deep into the soft, wet, cotton soil, particularly from its mode of proceeding by repeated bounds or leaps instead of running like other beasts. How so large an animal was to be conveyed to camp, was a matter of some difficulty, there being no assistance procurable, as the natives in this part of the country absented themselves generally from those villages

* A small river.

in the vicinity of our route. Indeed, they often left only the old women and children in their huts; partly through fear of being pressed to carry loads, or act as guides to the force. The inhabitants were also shy, from the little intercourse they had with Europeans, as we were now traversing a portion of the Mahrattah states. While tying the antelope in order that it might be more conveniently carried, my horse got frightened, and breaking loose, ran [illegible] therefore, sooner than submit to the risk of his [illegible] I was compelled to dispatch the horsekeeper [illegible]h it, and was obliged myself to take the deer [illegible]y back, with which I had to walk about eight [illegible]les. I was much fatigued with my load, and a [illegible]ot sun, by the time I arrived in camp, when I fortunately found my horse had been secured.

CHAPTER X.

FLY-FISHING — SHOOLAPORE — HOSTILE DISPOSITION OF THE MAHRATTAHS—JAULNAH—ESCAPE OF THE BUCKEE BANGLIA —MOHAMMEDAN PREJUDICES—SAGACITY OF ELEPHANTS.

UNDER the instruction of Colonel S., I tried fly-fishing for the first time in India, and had some tolerable sport in the small running streams occasionally met with on our march. The supply was best in streams with a pebbly bottom, especially on cloudy days, which was the case at Beir, where we caught four and a half dozen of a species of carp, well tasted, weighing from one to half a pound each.

On the morning we reached Shoolapore, the Mahrattah garrison, of which it was partly composed, refused all supplies, and shut the gates of the fort. However, they opened them shortly after, and afforded the necessary articles for our camp, on being told that the flank companies of the brigade should soon make their way by scaling the walls, and compel them to open their gates, and be more civil. They found that this was no idle threat;

for as we were encamped on the Glacis, they were able to see the companies actually paraded for the purpose. The officers who visited the fort the same evening, were very reluctantly permitted to pass in by the guards at the gateway, and some of the Arab sentries behaved insolently to them. The whole tenor of their conduct evidently shewed no friendly feeling towards the British power, as was frequently the case throughout the Mahrattah territories. Indeed, their hostility was not far from open enmity; and, I may be permitted to add, that it was the precursor to the storm which was brewing, by a general confederacy of the Mahrattah powers.

The carriage cattle belonging to our camp were frequently stolen at night: reprisals were resorted to, by taking an equal number belonging to the village, and as the exchange was generally favourable to us, they soon gave over this mode of annoyance. The followers were sure to be molested by stones when passing through any hilly or jungly part of the country in the dark, if they did not keep well up with the corps. Two were once robbed, and otherwise ill-treated.

Our camp being sometimes pitched in the vicinity of jungle, was frequently the scene of considerable fun, by the rushing through it of wild hog, antelope, or hares. An old sow with her litter caused great excitement by the manner in which she was

pursued, spits, fire-irons, and whatever came in the way, were put in requisition, the Mussulmans in the native regiments shouting, and using all sorts of invectives if the unclean animals encroached within the precincts of their tents.

Jaulnah, we found a most delightful cantonment, situated in an open fertile country. The Bombay troops stationed here were a fine body of men, and were found in every respect valuable and trustworthy. There are many of the Jewish creed among the native ranks, also Mahrattah Brahmins; their dress sets off their appearance to a greater advantage than that of the Madras sepoys, though the latter are superior to them in intelligence. The Hyderabad division was employed in the direction of Elchipore, to check the inroads of the Pindarries. We, shortly after our arrival, received orders to move on Poonah, to assist in the pursuit of Trimbuckjee-Danglia, a noted chieftain of the Peishwa. The history of this unprincipled and extraordinary adventurer will be found in the subsequent chapter, for the occurrences at Poonah were too singular and too important to be dismissed by a summary notice. While at Jaulnah, I made some sporting excursions into the surrounding country, and on these occasions my attendants were usually Moslems. It was amusing to see the eagerness with which they performed the ceremonies prescribed by their religion on such game as I shot. Like the

Jews, the Mohammedans believe it highly criminal to eat flesh in which a particle of blood has been left, they therefore raise the head of every animal as high as they can, and cut the throat in the name of Allah and the Prophet. Sheikh Ali, a most devoted and indefatigable servant, who lived with me from his boyhood, was a devoted Moslem; he never accompanied me to the field unprovided with a strong clasp knife, which he applied to the throat of every bird and beast that fell by my gun, declaring that he let out the blood not only for the safety of his own soul, but for that of mine. On some occasions, when game was scarce, and my attendants engaged in beating the jungle at a distance, the game would be long dead before the severing of the throat could be performed, but even then, Sheikh Ali compromised the matter by gashing the throats, though no blood would follow, which the Mohammedan law requires.

Throughout India, and even at the Cape of Good Hope, all domestic animals used for food are slaughtered by persons of the Mohammedan creed, except in the case of swine. It is generally known that when the Pretender invaded England, in 1745, an address was published to the butchers of London, stimulating their loyalty by enumerating the number of days on which Roman-Catholics abstain from meat. I have been informed that some Protestant missionaries have used the same argument to Mus-

sulmans, whom they feared that the Jesuits would convert, declaring that if they adopted the Roman-Catholic doctrine their butchering craft would be in danger. I cannot vouch for the truth of the story, but this is not the only instance of appeals to the conscience being derived from the stomach.

Fish are exempted from having their throats cut, because, as the Mohammedans say, Allah has already opened their throats by giving them gills. Of late years the Mohammedans about large towns, or who have mixed much with Europeans, evince great ingenuity in devising loopholes of escape from the meshes of their law. Sheikh Ali, in taking his share of the game, looked, I fear, more frequently to the size of the animal than to the correctness with which the ceremonial of blood-letting had been performed; and I have heard of a Mohammedan rajah who makes no scruple about drinking Champagne, because, as he asserts, the wine prohibited by the Prophet was of red colour.

The Mahouts, or elephant-drivers in India, are invariably Mohammedans, and as such regard the hog as an unclean animal; indeed, they hold it even in greater abomination than the Jews; yet I have seen them occasionally relax their scruples in hope of gain. I went out shooting on an elephant in a low and dense jungle, where, without being elevated on the animal, it would have been all but impossible to get a shot. We came unexpectedly

on a wild sow and her litter in a thicket, but the grass was so high that it was impossible to take steady aim. She did not wait long to give us an opportunity of molesting her, but made a speedy retreat, jumping over bushes, dogs, and men, leaving her young to shift for themselves. Three of the litter were killed by the dogs and six taken alive. But when I wished to bring the spoil back to camp, an unexpected difficulty arose; the mahout swore by Ali and the twelve Imaums, that the animal entrusted to his charge should not be polluted by contact with the unclean beast. After much trouble and persuasion he consented to have them conveyed on the elephant in a sack, provided that I would act as mahout while he walked by the side. While we thus returned to camp he vented his ill-humour in grumbling and complaining that his charge had been used for so ignoble and abominable a purpose, and the elephant seemed to sympathise in his displeasure. The captured pigs were reared with milk, and grew up quite domesticated. A small present soothed the wounded prejudices of the mahout, but the poor elephant had to undergo many severe ablutions before it was pronounced free from pollution.

I had often in Europe heard anecdotes of the extraordinary sagacity of the elephant, but the circumstances which I witnessed in India were more wonderful than any of which I had a conception.

The taming of the wild elephant, which I have frequently witnessed, appeared more surprising on every repetition. The wild animal is stinted in food and placed between two tame elephants, which are furnished with pieces of heavy chains to punish him if too restive. The judicious mixture of encouragement and kindness displayed by these tutors in the education of their savage brother, not only manifests a near approach to intelligence, but something very like discretion and judgment. It is not wonderful that Lord Ellenborough should have proposed a similar method for taming a refractory judge, though I have some doubt whether in that instance the wild elephant would not have been too strong for both the tamers together.

The mahout whom I have already noticed for his hatred to pork, was a very skilful manager of the elephant, and I have never seen better trained animals than those under his charge. At my request he made the elephant go through his drill, and I actually saw the animal obey the following thirty-one words of command with all the readiness and precision of a disciplined soldier.

1. Make salaam.
2. Lie down.
3. Get up.
4. Stoop.
5. Lift a fore-leg.
6. Lift a hind-leg.
7. Walk.
8. Move quicker.
9. Move slower.
10. Run.
11. Stop.
12. Lie on the side. } used in
13. Turn over. } washing.
14. Raise the trunk.

15. Open the trunk.
16. Trumpet.
17. Lay hold.
18. Pull down.
19. Pull up.
20. Drag after.
21. Beat the ground (to try whether it will bear the animal's weight).
22. Be cautious.
23. Come here.
24. Go away.
25. Step back.
26. Lift the tail.
27. Brush off the flies.
28. Throw water over you.
29. Give me the stick.
30. Give me your chain.
31. Give me your blanket.

Elephants have been employed as executioners in former days by some of the native princes. An old man who had witnessed the scene at Hyder's court, thus described the process.—The criminal, who expected merely some trivial punishment, was brought out into an open space, and did not suspect his danger, as the animal was caparisoned apparently for the prince's use. Hyder addressed his victim in a calm, steady tone, which tended still more to calm the apprehensions of the wretched man. At a moment when it was totally unexpected, Hyder gave a signal with his finger, the elephant seizing the criminal with his trunk, threw him on the ground, and placing the fore-foot on his breast, crushed him to death in an instant. The exhibition, however, appears to have been unusual, for my informant declared that the spectators were filled with horror and amazement, and that they could not avoid evincing strong symptoms of dissatisfaction in the presence of the tyrant.

CHAPTER XI.

COURSING — DREADFUL THUNDER-STORM — PROMOTED TO THE RANK OF LIEUTENANT — SUICIDE OF A DOCTOR — MARCH AGAINST THE PINDARRIES—ACTIVE PURSUIT OF MARAUDERS BY LIEUT. P. — MARCH THROUGH THE DECCAN — EXTRAORDINARY EXERTIONS OF THE PINDARRIES—USE OF OPIUM AS A STIMULUS—THE BHEELS—CHASE OF THE MOOSE-DEER—SHOOTING A TIGER AND TWO CHEETAHS — FEAR OF AN AMBUSCADE—PARSEE DISTILLERIES.

THE fleetness of the hares about Jaulnah is such, that running down one is considered the criterion of a good dog. The great extent of plains, and having little or no cover, may be the cause. The hardiest dog for coursing, is a cross between the English and Arab greyhound. A small antelope of the goat kind, found near Jaulnah, afforded good sport—it sometimes admits the approach of a person within range of small shot. The flesh of this antelope is delicate, and often fat, which is seldom the case with any other description of deer in India.

On our route, while in camp near Amednuggur, a dreadful thunder-storm overtook us, in heavy soft ground; the wind blew down nearly all the huts, and caused the cavalry horses to break from their

pickets. This circumstance added very much to the confusion, as they were galloping, neighing, and kicking in all directions, through the encampment of 40,000 persons; many of whom, as also several horses, were killed. The cries and screams of those who endeavoured to evade, or were struck by the horses, were dreadful and constant throughout the night. The officers of the regiment found the mess tables the only place they could occupy with any degree of comfort. When day dawned, the scene of disorder our camp presented was frightful, though in some respects ludicrous. The torrents of rain had washed away many things to a small river close by, where several were employed looking for their own property.

The force was cantoned at Serroore during the rains. This place is pleasantly situated in an open country, on the banks of the Goreeluddie river, bounded on the opposite side by a low range of hills considered a healthy station. A romantic cascade in the Myrtle valley — so called from the gigantic shrubs of that species growing there, is worth seeing. The distance to any cover was rather too far for ordinary shooting.

Lieutenant G. B., a fellow-sportsman and my chum, died here, after a protracted and painful illness. He was a young man of worth and promise, and might have been spared had the doctor of the regiment permitted at once his return to

Europe; as it was reluctantly assented to only a few days before his death, when disease and debility had attained too great a progress, and precluded any hope of recovery. By this sad event, I was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, after being eight tedious years in that of ensign.

The extraordinary death of the doctor some years after by his own hand, is worthy of notice. On his removal to another regiment, having been falsely accused of taking or using improperly part of the medical stores, he was for a short time (till cleared of the charge by the opinion of a court of inquiry) suffering under a depression of spirits. Soon after, an officer of this regiment, one morning, sent to borrow a sword from another; but the servant making a mistake, went and asked the doctor for his; who, on giving it, thought it was for the purpose of placing him under arrest again (as it is the usual mode), and while under this erroneous impression, he blew out his brains.

Immediately after the monsoon, the regiment was ordered to march, and reinforce Colonel M.'s detachment stationed in the Deccan, about one hundred and fifty miles from Serroore. On passing Amednuggur, Major S. received intimation from Captain M. of the Bombay army, who commanded this fort, that a body consisting of two thousand Pindarries had invested a fort about twenty miles off, and that the garrison had applied for gunpowder;

which requisition being complied with, there was every hope of the place holding out. This information induced Major S., with the greater part of his detachment, under cover of night, to move to its succour. The utmost privacy was observed, and no orders issued for the movement till a few minutes before it took place; namely, ten o'clock P.M. It was a most tiresome and fatiguing march, with barely a foot-path, through a very intricate country, on a dark night. Nothing but the excitement and hopes of meeting the enemy, as also the enlivening and comic songs of the few volunteers of H. M. 56th regiment, who accompanied us, enabled us cheerfully to endure and make light of all these obstacles, and many other privations. On reaching the fort, it presented a very fine sight, as its ramparts displayed all manner of lights, fireworks, rockets, blue-lights, etc., which splendidly illuminated every object far and near. Tomtoms, collary-horns, and other noisy instruments made a great din, and led us at first to the supposition that the place had been sacked and set on fire; which made us all anxious to push on. Our force was told off into parties, the centre moving direct for the gateway, the other two on either side. The high expectations and prospects that had supported us throughout, were doomed to disappointment, on ascertaining that the marauders, whom we thought within our grasp, had decamped a few

hours previous, and the inhabitants were celebrating their retreat with every demonstration of delight and exultation. After a rest of about three hours in our boat-cloaks on the glacis, we retraced our steps to camp, rather fatigued and disheartened from this unprofitable trip. Those officers who were not aware of our march and had remained in camp (as the adjutant warned only such as were required), had the laugh against us.

About this period, Lieut. B., commanding a small detachment in the northern division, behaved in the most gallant and spirited manner in repelling most effectually the inroads of the Pindarries. At the same time also, by his resolute defence of unprotected villages, he gained never-fading laurels. Those freebooters had committed the most brutal and savage acts of aggression towards the helpless inhabitants of these flourishing provinces. But retribution quickly followed, and their enormities were retaliated by the activity, perseverance, and judgment with which Lieutenant B. pursued and put them to flight, retaking part of the plunder. By his incessant and harassing attacks he succeeded eventually in expelling them. I regret to add, that the fatigue undergone by this officer, being almost more than a native could support, was the cause of his death shortly after.

The Court of Directors, with their known liberality, fully appreciated the valuable services and

indefatigable zeal of Lieutenant B., for whom they expressed that sorrow which must be felt by the service at large. The sincerity of the Court was fully manifested by a substantial proof, in the provision made by them for his nearest relatives.

We prosecuted our march from Amednuggar to Vinchore, a large town in the Deccan, near those high range of ghauts that divide it from the lower country of South Guzzerat, which at this period was threatened by the incursions of the Pindarries. A few of these banditti evaded pursuit by forcing their way through the defiles and narrow passes, which being supposed impracticable to horsemen, were left unguarded. Few persons who have not witnessed, would be disposed to credit the extraordinary and almost insurmountable obstacles these predatory hordes overcome. To the eye not practised in the steep abruptness and rocky nature presented by the aspect and general features of these mountainous barriers, the passes which they forced would appear impregnable. The hardy constitution, both of men and horses, enables the Pindarries to hazard the most bold and daring undertakings. Their system is plunder combined with celerity, hardly ever venturing on an open attack where resistance is expected; though forbearance may be purchased from them by an equivalent in money or valuables. Their route can be traced only by the ravages of fire and sword, and the

desertion of all the villages in its course, the inhabitants of which take their movables to the retired parts of the woods and jungles. Uncertainty as to their direction, and the great length of their marches, generally enable them to elude and mock all pursuit, retiring too quick to be overtaken or checked, with any prospect of success.

Their numbers are frequently augmented in their progress by admission into their ranks of the disaffected of those towns and places which they pass through. They readily enlist any one who can muster a horse, spear, or matchlock, with which they are indiscriminately equipped. They have been known to shew no respect to either sex, and often through the disappointment of plunder and sheer wantonness, to mutilate their victims. They stop at no cruelty to expedite the abstraction of any gold or silver ornaments worn by the inhabitants, whose ears they not unfrequently cut off, as the shortest mode to obtain possession of their property.

Opium is frequently administered both to themselves and their horses, to enable them to bear the fatigue attendant on their long, desultory, and expeditious marches. During their predatory expeditions they undergo such hardships and privations as to an organized body of troops would be totally impossible. The Pindarries were in three distinct bodies, consisting of several thousands, commanded by three noted chiefs, Chetoo, Wazil Mahomed, and Kurreem Khann.

The regiment, immediately on its junction with Colonel M.'s detachment, composed of part of the Poonah force, was broken up for the occupation of different posts on those roads leading from the Deccan into Guzzerat, to endeavour to prevent or intercept the Pindarries passing through the mountains to which I have already alluded.

The detachment I commanded, consisted of one hundred infantry, and fifty irregular horse. Rhowra, the name of the post to which I marched, was one of the principal entrances to Surat. There were several other by-paths on each side, leading through the hills, which I also guarded by small parties, having previously examined the whole minutely.

Six weeks elapsed without any event worthy of notice, during which time I amused myself among the most romantic and wild scenery, abounding with all descriptions of animals, whose pursuit I had full scope to follow, as such was my propensity; and being in a great measure unshackled, and master of my own time, I made frequent excursions in company of the Bheels (the inhabitants of this country), whose dexterity and fondness for field-sports, with their knowledge of the localities of the country, which was very intricate, as well as their experience of the particular haunts of the elk, spotted deer, hog and bison found among these hills, insured almost constant good fortune. In the more open parts, hares, pea, jungle, and other fowl,

as well as partridge and quail, were abundant. There was little or no wet shooting, the cultivation being principally of pulse and dry grain, which form the staple food of the inhabitants, who seldom touch rice. The Bheel rarely stirs without his bow and arrow. The former is strung with the bark or outer rind of the bamboo, one-eighth of an inch in breadth—this they invariably moisten before bending. This bow is seven feet long, shaped out of the male bamboo, and requires considerable strength and skill to use. The shaft of the arrow is of cane three feet long. They have a variety of different shaped heads, some like spears, barbed, and others quite blunt, intended for killing birds. The Bheels are expert in its use, equally in war as in the chase. In the former, they can discharge five arrows at a time, by sitting, and using their toes to stretch the bow. When in an elevated position to command their object, they take good aim; and for this their country affords great facilities, as hills, jungles, and other fastnesses form the principal features of the districts inhabited by the Bheel tribe. I have repeatedly witnessed their keenness of sight, even when their arrow had pierced a pea-fowl, or other bird on the wing, in watching its course through the air to the thicket in which it fell.

The moose-deer, only common in these hills, afforded good sport, as they lie close in the brakes

and covers; they are somewhat smaller than the antelope, but the flesh is much superior. It has often been late at night before I returned from shooting with my attendants, but, though dark, we never missed our road.

On our return one of these evenings near sunset, a terrier that advanced in front returned, indicating alarm. The grass being too high to permit me to see the cause, one of the Bheels got on a tree. I followed his example, and beheld a royal tiger crouching near the footpath we were about to take, ready to make a spring, which it most probably would have done, had not the sagacity of my dog given us timely warning of the danger. Being unprepared at so late an hour, we deemed it prudent not to molest him, but to take a different route. I had a buffalo picketed at this place, a few days after, which was killed within the same day. I shot the tiger that destroyed it, while feeding on the carcass during the night. I also shot two cheetahs and a bear during the period of my command at Rhowra. One of these cheetahs was shot close to my tent.

Agreeably to instructions received, I started, with the greater proportion of my detachment, for Guzzerat, which country was invaded by a considerable body of Pindarries, who carried terror by the ruthless devastations they committed in their hurried progress through this fertile district. I was

directed to afford protection to the invaded districts, and await further orders. Being anxious to attain this object as soon as possible, I marched lightly equipped. This was a necessary precaution from the badness of the roads, which lay the whole way through a continuation of mountains, presenting at each step a most diversified, wild, and bold scenery, intersected by valleys, and streams whose sinuous course had to be passed frequently three or four times during each stage. Fine teak, and other forest trees, grew luxuriantly the whole distance of seventy-three miles, to the town of Dhurampore, which we reached the third morning of our march.

On our second stage from Rhowra, about eight o'clock P.M., when near the conclusion of the march, the guides pretended to have lost the right track, not liking to travel after nightfall. While we halted to endeavour to find the road, a loud whistle was distinctly heard from the hills on our left, and was immediately responded to from those on the opposite side. We were just at the entrance of a narrow defile, when several arrows whizzed about us, as also over our heads, but in general at too high an elevation to do harm.

Placing the men under cover of a high bank, I examined the guide, and feeling confident of the friendly disposition of the Bheels who inhabited this part of the country, I was led to believe that the attack must have proceeded from some miscon-

ception. With many of their chiefs I was on the most intimate footing, and I had laboured to secure their friendship by every means in my power; they had hitherto so conducted themselves as to afford no ground for suspicion, and it seemed highly improbable that they could have devised a treacherous ambuscade. I therefore considered that the best mode of undeceiving the Bheels would be by beating our drums, on which there was an instant stop to the further discharge of arrows, and shortly after several voices cried out it was the "Saheb Logh," or gentleman. Their chief came forward, making many apologies for his mistake, having taken us in the dark for the Pindarries, from the noise and clatter made by the Vinchore horse, who preceded our line of march, and were used to keep up my communication, as I was off the tappal, or post-road. The chief immediately dispatched his people for provisions and grain, and accompanied us to our bivouac, which was in the vicinity of a large distillery of spirits. The distillery belonged to the Parsees, who had many others at the different stages on our route, gaining a profitable livelihood by the distillation of a most ardent description of spirit from the moura-flower, that grows in abundance throughout these forests. The produce of the distilleries is exchanged by the Parsees for various indigenous productions, as also grain. The Bheels are fond of, and addicted to the use of this spirit.

Fowls, eggs, and milk were the only provisions here. There are no sheep in the country, and very few cattle, which are never killed or used, the Bheels being all of the Hindoo sect. They pay no tribute or rent, and their chiefs used to receive an annual consideration from the Poonah government, to which they were nominally subject, for the right of cutting timber in their forest. However, their independence and strength consist in their position; for nature appears to have provided most amply for their security against invasion, and, as it were, to have shut them out from the rest of the world.

CHAPTER XII.

INTERVIEW WITH A BHEEL CHIEF—DHURAMPORE—ATTACK ON THE PINDARRIES — CONCLUSION OF THE WAR IN NEPAUL— ACCOUNT OF GUZZERAT—RETURN OVER THE GHAUTS—SICKNESS OF THE SOLDIERS — A ROWLAND FOR AN OLIVER — PRACTICAL JOKES—THE BITER BIT.

In order to give a faint idea of the character of the Bheels, I will relate the circumstances attending one of my interviews with a chief of some note.

His residence was situated on a low hill, in the midst of a valley, bounded on all sides by lofty mountains. I crossed a river that wound round the base of the hill, on which was an open space surrounded by mud walls, having round towers in it at intervals, with a dry ditch, and a very strong fence of the live bamboo and other shrubs. A rude platform was laid over the ditch, with a single gateway. Within it were numbers of houses, neatly arranged at right angles, in streets. The chief's residence, at the upper end of a broad street, was a large thatched building, with Hindú temples on each side: the floor of the dwelling had a covering of mats. The chief was rather an old man, and

met me at the entrance of his fort, clad in the native costume, with the exception of a shawl thrown gracefully across his shoulders. His manners were confiding and simple, and his numerous followers appeared to treat him with great respect. They stood ranged outside a low railing, within which we were seated, with only two other persons employed to fan and keep the place cool. A few matchlocks, with considerable numbers of bows and arrows, spears, swords, and shields, were hanging against the walls of an outer room. After some conversation, I inquired if he ever went out in quest of game. He remarked, with regret, he was too old, but formerly he was very fond of the chase; adding, he felt still able to take a shot at a Pindarrie, should any pass through his country. He also said he had heard of my indefatigable pursuit of all sorts of game, but recommended caution, though there was no fear in his country of tigers, as "the Brahmins had tied their mouths up,"—a common mode of expression to denote the power of the Brahmin. We parted with mutual assurances of friendly feeling. He presented me with a bow and arrows, sending some of his people to my quarters, loaded with fowls; in return for which I forwarded by his son a pair of pocket pistols.

The celerity of this journey, and consequent fatigue, afforded me but little time to shoot. Dhurampore, the capital of a small jaghire or prin-

cipality, is a town of some extent, and strongly stockaded; the proprietor of the place refused the detachment admittance, until I remonstrated, when the gates were opened, and he directed supplies and a few stores to be brought to our camp. It was intimated that the assistance of my detachment was not required, as his own troops were sufficient protection for his town, and those subjects of the Company's government who had encamped in its neighbourhood. The latter were persons who had deserted their homes and villages, which were in the open country, quite unprotected, in considerable numbers, on the first alarm of the approach of the Pindarries. I regretted to hear that these marauders had passed through the country prior to my arrival; but understanding that some few still lurked in the jungles, I detached a few of my most intelligent men to obtain information. In the meantime I moved towards Damaun, Balsair, etc., accompanied by the inhabitants of those and other places, with their goods and movables. These poor people had taken refuge at Dhurampore, and I gladly afforded them protection and safe escort to their respective villages, leaving a few sepoys with them as guards, until the panic and dread of the Pindarries had subsided, and confidence was restored.

One of my scouts having brought me intelligence of a party of the Pindarries who had fallen in rear of the main body, I started in pursuit with forty

men, and reached a secluded spot at the base of the hills by midnight. There were only two fires lit, towards which we rushed, after our first fire, and found fifteen men killed and wounded, the rest escaping into the thickets and surrounding forest, as the darkness favoured their escape. A few wretched horses and ponies were all our spoil. Those who eluded us fell afterwards into the hands of the Bheels.

About this period the war in Nepaul was brought to a happy conclusion. It had been carried on at first with several checks and reverses of fortune, and also with the loss of some gallant officers and men, especially that of Colonel G., at the storming of Kalmiga. This war had been protracted partly owing to inefficient means and the hardy and intrepid nature of these mountaineers. Their confidence in their leader was another cause of their obstinacy; it had been raised to a high pitch by their former successes, till Lord H. wisely adopted more effectual means to act against them, in which he was considerably aided by the ability and zeal of that enterprising officer, Sir D. O., who conducted the future operations in Nepaul to their final close, and made this haughty bold people sue for peace. The Nepaulese had hitherto considered themselves safe in the midst of an almost inaccessible mountainous region, where they thought they could not be followed; but this officer overcame all obstacles, and

pursued his success with such vigour as to induce the court at Catamandoo to subscribe to Lord H.'s terms. His lordship's energetic mind, tact, and ability, enabled him also to adopt those measures alone feasible to strike at the root, and effectually check the further inroads of the Pindarries, by making those native princes from whose territories they originally sprung and emigrated, co-operate in his views of forming them into peaceful as well as useful subjects, instead of a pest, as they had hitherto been to society. And to remove every pretext for renewed outrages, he caused large tracts of country to be apportioned for their future support.

I kept marching through that part of Guzzerat that lies south of Surat, as the surest mode of restoring confidence to the inhabitants by the presence of my detachment, as also to encourage those persons to return to their homes whose terror had not yet permitted them to venture back. I was informed that such villages as the Pindarries found deserted by man and beast they invariably burnt, spearing any stragglers they could find. They well know that they have not so good a prospect of plunder when a village is deserted, as all valuables are secreted prior to the people quitting their abodes.

The whole district of Guzzerat is peculiarly fertile: several sorts of grain may be seen growing in the same field.

The Parsees are numerous, and form the most respectable part, in their industry and peaceful habits, resembling the Quakers. They are good-looking, especially the females, who are fair and well-shaped, but shut out from all social intercourse, and guarded with the most jealous care. The large populous towns of Gundivi, Monsera, and Balsair, are remarkable for their order and cleanliness. I also visited Damaun, a small Portuguese factory, the only one on this coast, and a dependency of Goa.

The local civil authorities having returned and resumed their duties, with nearly the whole of the inhabitants, I decided on reascending the Ghauts to my former position, after a residence of three weeks in Guzzerat, where I enjoyed the complete change of scenery, the fish, oysters, etc., also a view of the old ocean—a most cheering sight, from the lapse of time since I had seen it. I may add, that this detachment of the Madras army was the first that had been ever employed in Guzzerat. By the time I reached Rhowra, a third of the detachment was laid up with the ague and fever. Here I found orders for my recall, in complying with which I experienced great difficulty, as the sick increased so rapidly as to leave me not more than one-third of my detachment capable of performing their duty, having at the same time to traverse nearly 150 miles to reach head-quarters.

While engaged in pursuing the Pindarries and protecting the quiet agriculturists from their ravages, I heard several singular anecdotes of decoity or burglary, which is far from being so common in the Madras territories as it is in the Bengal presidency and in the districts along the river Ganges. But during the disturbance occasioned by the Pindarries and the anarchy that prevailed throughout the Deccan campaign, several very bold and daring outrages were perpetrated. Robberies were committed in the midst of populous cities and crowded camps, in the immediate vicinity of an armed force, whose presence seemed only to lull the victims into false security. Sometimes the soldiers on guard were surprised by sudden and desperate attacks, but more frequently they were baffled and deceived by the ingenious devices which these marauders employed to conceal their movements and designs. In the town of old Jaulnah, the house of a rich soucar or banker was entered and plundered of much valuable property, with which the thieves escaped before any alarm was given or suspicion excited. It was supposed that about one hundred and fifty persons were engaged in this daring robbery. There was a great marriage festival celebrated on the night fixed for the attempt; on such occasions the Hindoos are particularly anxious to assemble a great crowd of guests, and there is little or no scrutiny of the guests who present themselves. It

was therefore easy for a portion of the gang to get within the precincts of the outer wall in the disguise of attendants; by degrees the robbers separated themselves from the confused throng, and concealed themselves in some of the out-offices until the company had dispersed and all was quiet. They then opened the gates for their comrades so quietly that a military guard, not one hundred yards off, attached to the office of the cutival or chief of police, heard nothing of the matter. The only act of personal violence committed by the robbers was binding and gagging two persons, who might have given an alarm.

Once, during the pursuit of the Pindarries, a considerable amount of money was sent to our camp to pay a large division of the army. Our tents were pitched in a wild, hilly and jungly country, and as it was known that the treasure was coveted by several of the plundering gangs, a havildar's or serjeant's guard was posted to watch the four tumbrils in which the money was contained. Suddenly in the middle of the night a gang of these robbers who seemed to have risen out of the earth, attacked the sepoys sword in hand, while others attempted to break open the tumbrils. The sepoys made a desperate resistance at the point of the bayonet, and successfully protected their charge until the arrival of reinforcements compelled the plunderers to make a hasty retreat. Several of the robbers

were killed, but not before some of the sepoys had received many severe sabre wounds.

It would be impossible to give an adequate notion of the craft and perseverance displayed by these robbers in ascertaining the amount and the exact position of any property they may covet; and the almost incredible deceptions they practise on the possessors. Precautions are almost useless for the contrivances employed. Horses ever so securely picketed and guarded, have been stolen from the midst of the camp; the whole property in a room or tent has been swept away without awakening the sleeping owner; nay, the very mattress has been removed by a skilful thief, without disturbing the slumbers of the officer by whom it was occupied.

I witnessed the performance of this last-named feat when in camp at Trichinopoly, by one of the Colliries, a class of persons noted for their expertness and adroitness as thieves. It was then performed for a wager, to convince an incredulous officer of the surprising dexterity of Indian thieves. When the officer's breathing gave proof of his being in a sound sleep, the Colliry entered the room stealthily as a cat, taking with him a small chafing-dish on which he burned some intoxicating herbs, especially the seeds of the bang or hemp-plant, which is nearly as powerful a soporific as opium. He allowed the officer to inhale some of the stupifying fumes, and then gently tickled him with a

feather; as he mechanically shrunk from the tickling, the thief adroitly pulled away the mattress, until he succeeded in removing it altogether, when he went out of the room without being detected.

About this time I was amused with a specimen of retaliation which shewed that tricks upon griffins are remembered by the sufferers long after they are forgotten by the perpetrators. A gentleman in the Company's service, equally eminent for his hospitality and his love of practical jokes, derived almost incessant amusement from playing tricks on the fresh-comers from Europe. No sooner had he heard of the arrival of a batch of griffins, than he hastened to the beach, and as he was something of a physiognomist, selected the most simple and innocent-looking for the exercise of his talent. He once met a young cadet, exceedingly puzzled about his luggage, which he was unwilling to trust to the *coolies* or porters, who ply between the beach and the town. The crafty old civilian with affected sympathy inquired the nature of his distress, and related so many stories of trunks disappearing and coolies running away, that the young cadet was quite terrified, and was easily persuaded to have his baggage placed inside the palanquin, while he proceeded to town seated on the outside. This was just as if in the days of sedan-chairs, a person had placed his baggage within, and astounded the chairmen by perching himself on the top. In this

singular guise, much to the amazement and amusement of all who met him, the young man proceeded to report his arrival at the town-major's office, where he was informed of the trick that had been played upon him, by which he was made the laughing-stock of all Madras, and exposed to the danger of a *coup de soliel* into the bargain.

Some years elapsed; the cadet became an officer in command of an outpost, and one day examining the passports, without which until very recently no European was allowed to travel through the interior, he recognized the name of the civilian who had given him so uncomfortable a ride. He went to the gentleman's tent, planning various schemes of retaliation, and found that he had gone to enjoy the luxury of bathing in a tank beyond the village. The officer immediately had all the civilian's clothes removed so craftily that he did not discover his loss until he left the water. The scorching sun soon began to blister his naked body, and yet he could not venture to take the shortest road to his tent through a populous village, but was forced to make a circuit through thorny and pathless tracks. In the evening the clothes were restored with a polite note, and the following lines—

You gave me a ride on a palanquin,
I gave you a walk in the sun,
Now, neither can laugh at the other, I ween,
For both have been properly *done*!

The difference between us I thus may express—
I was done very raw in the town;
And when you reflect, I am sure you 'll confess,
In the country that you were done brown.

The same tricksy civilian once brought some young officers, of whom I was one, into a perplexing scrape by leading us to shoot some pet hares and partridges belonging to a gentleman who resided near Madras, assuring us that they were wild and without an owner. We made some havoc in the preserves before our devastations were discovered, when a watch was set, and we were seized in the compound, whither we had been led by the heat and ardour of pursuit. The penalties against poaching and trespassing on enclosed ground, stared us in the face, especially as the proprietor was not over-remarkable for good temper. Fortunately he had been himself the victim of some of Mr. W.'s practical jokes, and was therefore the more ready to believe our explanations.

Our desire for retaliation was checked by an accident in which Mr. W. suffered very severely for his jokes and presumption. He was very irascible, and frequently abused and ill-treated the natives in his service, for which he was brought before the magistrates and fined. To avoid such unpleasant consequences he devised a plan for punishing Blacky, as he called the natives, out of the presence, and therefore one day, when his cook displeased

him, he called the poor fellow into a room, and, locking the door, told him that he could now punish him without any fear of a magistrate. The native expostulated in vain, and recommended "Master" to open the door, as the presence of a third person might be requisite for other reasons than as a witness. Mr. W. refused, and commenced assaulting the cook with a heavy whip; blacky, who was a stout active fellow, wrested the whip from his master, and began to lay on him in turn, nor did he cease until he gave him a very severe flogging. The lesson was not lost on Mr. W., who thenceforward changed his entire course of conduct towards the natives. It is a common mistake to suppose that all the Hindoos are weak cowards, some of them are matches for European pugilists, as many boasting bruisers among the English soldiers have found to their cost.

CHAPTER XIII.

FEUDAL SOLDIERS IN INDIA—SICKNESS OF THE TROOPS—DIFFICULTY OF PROCURING MEANS OF TRANSPORT—DEFEAT OF THE PINDARRIES—MURDER OF AN OFFICER—REVENGEFUL SPIRIT OF THE HINDOOS—CUNNING OF THE PEISHWA—ATTACHMENT OF THE SEPOYS TO A DESERVING OFFICER—REMOVAL TO THE PIONEERS—CHANGE IN THE MUTUAL GOOD-FEELINGS OF OFFICERS.

WHILE marching through the Nizam's country I was joined by a small contingent of native cavalry furnished by the rajah of Vinchore. These soldiers were levied and supported like the feudal vassals of the Middle Ages; for every possessor of a jaghire, or manor, is bound to supply a certain number of soldiers to his liege lord, and to arm, clothe, and feed them while their services are required. This species of military tenure appears to have been introduced by the Mohammedan conquerors, but it was considerably extended under the Mahrattah dynasty. Soldiers were cheerfully supplied by the jaghindars, or possessors of estates, but no attention was paid to providing a commissariat, and the men were taught to seek forage for themselves. Hence these irregular troops were found to be a serious encumbrance in a friendly country.

The sickness among my men continued to increase, and several of the Vinchore auxiliaries were attacked by the prevailing disease; they did not however suffer so severely as the sepoys, for they were habituated to the climate. The native troops when sick are just as helpless as children; they will do nothing for themselves, but must be coaxed to take their medicine or to make the slightest efforts for their own preservation. Notwithstanding the prevalence of the doctrine of fatalism among the Mussulmans, they are less apathetic than the Hindoos, who when once attacked by severe illness, exhibit utter prostration both of body and mind. I had no surgeon or physician with me, and I was consequently compelled to rely on what little knowledge I had acquired by experience, and I sometimes applied for the aid of a native Hakeem. Under these circumstances I was anxious to reach my place of destination as early as possible, but the men were too weak to make long marches, and I found it exceedingly difficult to procure any means of conveyance. The reluctance of the people to hire out their carts, etc. arose from their fear of not receiving payment, for the native princes are notorious for breaking their engagements, and the peasants in this part of the country had not been long familiar with Europeans. After considerable trouble I procured a sufficient number of hackeries* to carry the sick, and pro-

* A small cart.

ceeded on the march. When within two stages of camp, I was taken so unwell with repeated attacks of fever that I could not sit my horse, and was obliged to be carried on a charpay,* or country bed, the remainder of the journey. This fever proved so obstinate that I shortly after removed into the cantonment of Serroore, the cover of tents being insufficient for an invalid. I have learned the success of the 4th regiment of light cavalry, commanded by Colonel L. against a formidable body of marauders. The colonel, after a most harassing and fatiguing pursuit in one of the longest marches on record, performed in an incredibly short space of time, with such rapidity that it was necessary to leave behind the galloper guns and part of the regiment to expedite this movement, came up with a body of nearly four thousand Pindarries, whom he surprised early in the morning, and by his judicious disposition and spirited attack, cut to pieces the quarter part, before they could effect their escape. Little, or no resistance was offered, and the only casualty that occurred, was the loss of Captain D., a most excellent and gallant officer. The affair reflects great credit on the colonel, and also on his men, for the patience with which they endured the fatigue attendant on this arduous and successful expedition.

About this period, Lieut. B., an officer belonging

* Indian bedstead.

to General D.'s camp, having separated from his party when out hunting, was waylaid and killed in the most dastardly manner by a Pindarrie, who it is supposed was incited to commit this foul act through motives of revenge for the loss of some relatives on a former occasion. He waited in disguise for some time in the vicinity of the camp, in order to effect his purpose, as it is said he had taken a vow to kill a European. The unfortunate officer was speared, being unarmed and mounted on a wretched pony. His loss was much regretted, as he was a good soldier, a perfect gentleman, and fair sportsman.

Notwithstanding the general timid and patient character of the Hindoos, there are no people whose resentment is more to be dreaded when once they have formed a resolution to obtain revenge. Mazeppa's ominous words seem to become the moving principle of their lives:

> But Time at last sets all things even,
> And if we do but watch the hour,
> There never yet was human power
> That could evade, if unforgiven,
> The patient search, the vigil long,
> Of him who treasures up a wrong.

Instances have been known of Hindoos brooding over a fancied insult or injury for several years, and then seizing a favourable opportunity to vent the treasured wrath. A gentleman in the Civil service seduced the wife of a Hindoo; the crime was discovered, and to escape the consequences the seducer

caused himself to be removed to a distant station. Several months elapsed, and he believed the danger over. But during all this time his steps had been silently and secretly traced by the injured husband, who contrived to gain admission to the compound disguised as a beggar, and to drop some grains of poison into the chatty or pot where rice was prepared for the civilian's dinner. The murderer escaped, but not before his person had been recognised by a servant who was acquainted with the circumstances that had roused his fury.

The vicarious vengeance of the Pindarrie, who not being able to find out the actual author of his wrongs, resolved to kill some European, is not uncommon in the East. In the year 1835, Colonel Coombe was shot by a sepoy, who had no cause of complaint against that officer, but had been, as he believed, somehow or other, wronged by the adjutant of the regiment, Lieut. W. Having formed the determination of taking revenge, he infuriated himself by taking an enormous dose of bang, and in the consequent state of insanity rather than intoxication, after vainly searching for the adjutant, he shot the colonel. He was immediately apprehended and confined; but even when he recovered from the effects of the bang, he expressed no compunction for his crime, although he had received much kindness from his victim, and had been one of his favourite orderlies.

The peishwa, Bagee-Row, had lately been obliged, very unwillingly, to ratify a treaty, in which he consented to the cession of Northern Concan, and 34 lacs, or about 300,000 pounds, as an annual subsidy to the Company. His compliance was with no motives of conciliating the government, but from the dread of the consequences of a refusal. The troops being actually drawn out for the purpose of attacking Poonah, unless he submitted; he yielded with that semblance of sincerity which the wily policy of a Mahrattah can so well assume, at the same time reserving to himself the first opportunity of infringing and breaking faith, as the sequel will shew.

Bagee-Row, at a subsequent period, in an interview he had with Sir J. M., completely succeeded, by the most specious sophistry and artful professions of friendship and wishes to maintain the alliance of the British government, in deceiving and gaining the entire confidence and good-will of that able (but, in this instance, too confiding) officer.

Sir J. M. was well versed in Mohammedan diplomacy, and had shewn considerable ability in the negotiations with Persia, but it was generally believed that he was not a match for Brahminical duplicity, and that his long experience among Mussulmans disqualified him from treating with the Hindoos. Protestations cost the peishwa nothing, and he was liberal of them in the extreme.

He also affected an extraordinary personal respect and affection for Sir J. M., and disarmed all suspicion by assumed openness and candour. The part, however, was over-acted, and many persons hinted to Sir J. M. that the excess of Bagee-Row's kindness and condescension ought to raise some doubts of his sincerity; but Sir J. M. could not be persuaded that the court of Poonah possessed more cunning and astuteness than that of Persia, with which he was familiar. The treaty was concluded without the exaction of adequate guarantees for its execution, and it required little prophetic power to foresee that the peishwa would not adhere to it an hour longer than he believed it likely to forward his own interests.

By the former treaty, to which I have referred, the Marquis of H. had considerably diminished the the peishwa's resources. The second treaty was simply an offensive and defensive alliance against the Pindarries; but its tardy performance, and the general conduct of this prince, so well known to the resident, the Hon. Mt. S. E., left little doubt on his mind of the hollow nature of these amicable pretensions, and only tended to excite a greater degree of mistrust and watchfulness over him. Mr. E. was soon fully justified in his suspicions, as his sagacity shortly discovered the bold and treacherous intentions of Bagee-Row, as exemplified by subsequent events.

The Hon. Mt. S. E., who possessed superior talents and ability, as likewise great powers of discrimination, had long studied with success the private character of the peishwa, and those traits in his public character which proved him to be an adept in treacherous artifice and low cunning. But Mr. E.'s cool discernment was an overmatch for all the peishwa's craft and trickery.

A fortnight's residence at Serroore having fully reinstated my health, I rejoined the regiment in camp, and shortly after lost a most esteemed friend and brother officer, Lieut. W. B., whose death was deeply lamented, more especially as it was the forfeit of his zeal and devotion to the service. He was attacked by a brain fever, contracted by exposure and other privations during that long and harassing march of Major S.'s, mentioned in my former pages. I accompanied the funeral to Serroore, with the grenadier company of the regiment. His remains were interred with all due honours, by the side of those of his namesake and brother officer, Lieut. G. B., whom we buried here six months previous.

The funeral of this excellent man exhibited a gratifying proof of the attachment of the sepoys to a worthy officer. All the men of the grenadier company to which he belonged, sent a petition to the commanding-officer, through their subadar, requesting permission to attend the funeral the whole

way to Serroore, a distance of more than twenty miles, in order that they might pay the last honours to his remains. The funeral service was read by the commanding-officer of the station, and as the coffin was lowered into the grave, many of the grenadiers burst into tears, and passionately exclaimed that they had lost a friend, whose like they should never see again.

I remained a short time at Serroore, which was then a Mofussil station under the Bombay Presidency, but which is no longer a station. It is a small village prettily situated on the Goremuddee river, and was selected as an eligible spot, from its general salubrity, for the head-quarters of the Poonah auxiliary force. Behind it are a range of low hills, and a table-land very naked, and for the most part destitute of trees. The remainder of the surrounding country is stony and undulating, broken into ravines by the heavy rains and permeable nature of the soil, but well drained by the river, which has here a very considerable inclination. About four miles above Serroore, there is a rich valley and grove of myrtles, extending about six miles in length by three in breadth. Within is a rocky basin and ledge of rocks, over which the Goremuddee falls in a very picturesque cascade. The fall is not high, neither is the volume of water very great; but the surrounding scenery, and especially the great height of the myrtles, ranging from

twenty to thirty feet, rendered the cascade a very attractive spot, especially as its vicinity to Serroore enabled the European officers to enjoy its beauties. Perhaps, however, its greatest charm was, that the landscape had something of an English aspect; indeed, more so than any other scenery I ever beheld in India, and it therefore suggested the ideas and recollections of home and our native land.

In 1817, I was appointed to the first battalion of pioneers, stationed at Jaulnah, nearly 150 miles from Sir L. S.'s camp. The parting with the regiment and officers was some alloy to those pleasurable feelings I should otherwise have experienced. The friendly intercourse that existed in the corps had hitherto been constant and uninterrupted. In justice to the memory of those dear friends, I here record my humble but sincere sentiments as a poor tribute of the esteem due to their worth. Alas! the melancholy task devolves on me to inform the reader that nearly the whole of the officers alluded to are now no more.

Urbanity of manners, and invariable good feeling towards each other, were evinced on all occasions, whether in public or in private, from the highest to the lowest; every one identified the interests of a brother officer with his own. An *esprit de corps* of the most honourable kind characterized the actions and conduct of each individual, and if any member of this body got into a scrape, no sacrifice

was thought too great to screen or extricate him. In short, we were united by the same interests, as if we consisted of one family.

How changed are the sentiments and tone of the officers of the present day! as experienced by myself with no small degree of regret, on joining the regiment after an absence of seventeen years.

This change, which cannot be too much regretted, is chiefly to be attributed to the introduction and great extension of the purchasing system, which was wholly unknown when I first commenced my military career. In the Indian army all promotion goes by seniority, for a majority and all inferior ranks promotion is confined to the regiment, for a lieutenant-colonelcy and all other ranks it extends to the line. If the officers of a regiment subscribe to purchase out the major, every one of them gets a step in consequence, and the proportion of their subscriptions is fixed by a conventional tariff estimated according to the advantages which each officer will gain. This practice was strictly prohibited by the orders of 1806, but, nevertheless, it was occasionally connived at, and during the last twelve years, it has gradually become more frequent. At length, in the year 1837, it received the direct sanction of the Court of Directors, on the petition of Major P., of the Bombay service.

It is now so much the interest of junior officers to compel their seniors to sell out, that conspiracies

have been formed to render a captain's or major's position so unpleasant that he is glad to withdraw almost on any terms. In the recent court-martial on Captain A., of the 20th Madras regiment, it was fully proved that a combination had been formed to arraign him on false and vexatious charges, and thus compel him to quit the service. He was sufficiently energetic to meet the danger; he was honourably acquitted, and his prosecutor was dismissed the service. But others have not been so fortunate, and I have witnessed with sincere sorrow many instances of gross injustice and persecution, arising from this practice. In making this statement, I am not influenced by any personal feeling; my retirement from the service was not caused by any such combination, but arose entirely from domestic affliction, and I will do my late brother officers the justice to say, that I believe them utterly incapable of dishonourable conduct and of taking any unfair advantage.

CHAPTER XIV.

DEPARTURE FOR JAULNAH—TENACITY OF LIFE IN A WILD HOG—HUNTING A PORCUPINE—INDIAN SEASONS FOR GAME—ATTACK OF A PANTHER—VALUE OF THE POLYGAR-DOG—A HARE CAUGHT BY A SNAKE—CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY AND PEOPLE ROUND JAFFERABAD—THE ARMY OF THE DECCAN—FIELD OF BATTLE AT ASSAYE—PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD—THE ADJUNTAH GHAUT.

My journey from Serroore to Jaulnah was rather gloomy at its commencement, under the circumstances of bidding farewell to the friends with whom I had hitherto had such social enjoyments, leaving as it were, my home, and launching again into the world, to form new acquaintances. However, my mind was in some measure diverted by the constant succession of field sports, which I pursued without any feeling of weariness, supported by those temperate habits that had long enabled me to look forward with equal zest and anxiety to their return on every forthcoming day. Halting at those stages where game was abundant, I enjoyed some sport, and having a small escort, I had no fear of the Pindarries.

At Gilgaum, I was very successful in hare, partridge, and pea-fowl shooting. The first day I

started a wild hog, but not being prepared, returned in search of him the following day, when I was so fortunate as to find him in a bush on the brow of a hill, and gave him the contents of both barrels. Notwithstanding this, he ran down the hill much to my astonishment, crossed a ravine at its base, and even ascended the opposite hill; but when near its summit, he staggered, and rolled down. It was a very fine animal, and Captain N., who was passing on his way to Bombay, partook of part of it with much relish.

At Budnapoore, my dogs started an unusually large porcupine, which, having taken the earth, was followed by two of them, who were so severely punished that one of them died from the wounds it received about its head. The quills perforated very deep; the other was severely hurt, and laid up for some time. The loss I sustained in their services I often felt. Having procured some villagers, we dug the porcupine out. The flesh was delicious, resembling in flavour the deer and hog. I was also so fortunate as to shoot some bustard and antelope, though the season was unfavourable, as April, May, June, July, August and September, are bad months for the sportsman in India. During that half of the year, the heat of the climate, as well as the arid and open state of the country, afford little hope of success; though some places, where game always abounds, form an exception;

especially that tract lying along the summit of the Western Ghauts, bounding Mysore. The height and proximity of the mountains there, in that district, cause a heavier fall of rain than in other parts of India, and consequently a greater degree of vegetation. Considerable tracts of the bastard date, and other shrubs, mixed with long grass, give thick cover at all seasons in these parts of the Ghauts, to which florikin and other game resort, and where they are supposed to breed. It is a pity they should be disturbed at these periods, as the above months are generally considered the time of gestation, at least of most descriptions of game, though some kinds are supposed to breed indefinitely, owing perhaps to the variety of seasons and climates that prevail throughout the different portions of that immense continent. Indeed, a marked difference is even perceptible among the human race throughout Hindústan in their aspect, manners, customs, and languages, and sudden varieties constantly occur at very short distances, a circumstance which cannot fail to arrest the attention of any person of observation in a progress through India.

On the banks of the Godavery river, a number of suspicious-looking horsemen obliged me to halt a day. I afterwards understood that they had attacked and pundered several travellers; among whom, were a description of people who gain a

livelihood by escorting treasure for the native soucars or bankers; these the Pindarries had robbed and murdered, after a vain resistance.

A few days subsequent to my arrival at Jaulnah, I was detached, about fifty miles to the jungles in the vicinity of Jafferabad, with a party of 200 pioneers and a proportion of the public followers, and cattle, for the purpose of procuring wood and straw, to repair the buildings at the station. While thus employed I devoted all leisure time to my favourite pursuit, and was successful to the utmost extent of my wishes, as game of all descriptions was abundant. For greater security I resided in a Choultry (caravansery) in a small mud fort, the gates of which were shut every evening. My domicile consisted of one long room enclosed on three sides, the other open, with pillars supporting the roof. The walls of the fort were about fifteen feet in height, over which, one night, a tandiva, or panther, managed to climb over, and seizing one of my dogs, though chained to one of the pillars, succeeded in carrying it away. I was roused immediately by the noise the dog made, but the night was too dark and the animal too rapid in its movements to admit of interruption. I however found a den shortly after, which I suspected belonged to the plunderer, from the circumstance of seeing part of the collar and chain near its entrance. As the hollow ran partly under a rock, we experienced considerable difficulty

in ascertaining what was inside. After some consideration, I deemed it the best plan to collect and burn a large quantity of wet straw, under the impression that the smoke would compel any animal to bolt. This expedient having failed, we were obliged to dig a good way, when a fine female panther and her cub were discovered quite dead from suffocation.

One day, shooting at the base of a rocky cliff, a beater on the summit espied a fine cheetah and its cub, lying on a rock a little below him; before I could get to the spot they were disturbed by the ranging of my dogs, and one of them, a large polygar, laid hold of the cub, and was so well seconded by the three terriers, that after a severe clawing they finally overcame it. They were all more or less punished, one of the terriers dying almost immediately from its wounds. I followed the old cheetah, but did not succeed in getting a shot. I only came up with my dogs as the cub was dying; it was about half-grown, and beautifully marked.

The polygar-dog, which I have often employed in my hunting and shooting excursions, is the best of the native canine breeds in Hindústan. It is somewhat like the greyhound in shape, but rather thicker; the hair is very short and wiry; the head is nearly a medium between that of the mastiff and the greyhound. In temper it resembles the bull-

dog, being very savage, bold and daring; it is easily trained to know and follow its master, but is very dangerous to strangers. It springs on its prey without a warning bark, and holds on its gripe with extraordinary tenacity. When crossed with the greyhound it produces a very serviceable breed, much hardier, though not quite so fleet as the hound, and less liable to the soreness of foot, which is the greatest disadvantage of the European dogs in India. The purest breed of the polygar-dog is found about Madeira and Tenevelly, but it is not rare in the southern dependencies of the Madras presidency, and in the Carnatic. Some sportsmen prefer the cross of the Arab dog and the hound, as the breed is obtained with greater facility. The Arab dog may be regarded as a coarse species of greyhound; the colour is generally brown; its feet are less tender than those of the European dog, but more so than those of the polygar-dog, to which it is also inferior in strength and boldness. Some of the common pariah dogs hunt remarkably well, and I have seen them exhibit great bottom and strength, both in Mysore and several parts of the Carnatic. The native dogs are best trained in the Mysore country. The villagers in these districts generally assemble every Saturday to hunt hares, deer, and jackals, and for the most part have very good sport. Europeans cannot join in these amusements, for the fatigue and exposure to the

sun would assuredly be fatal to their constitutions. The Mysoreans always follow the chase afoot, and will frequently continue the exercise from noon to sunset. I mention these circumstances, because the pariah dog is looked upon generally as a mere cur, and it is not known that some of them may be made available where dogs of a better breed cannot be had.

On my way home from the spot where the cheetah was killed, my attention was attracted by the screaming of some animal. Directed by the sound, I came to a thicket where, after looking in the bushes for some time, I perceived that the screams proceeded from a hare, which was firmly pressed by a tolerably sized snake. The snake had coiled its tail round some shrubs skirting a rivulet, near which it appeared the hare had been in its form. I quickly relieved it from its enemy by cutting the snake nearly in two. It looked like a species of the water snake, which is not generally considered venomous.

Most descriptions of snakes are destructive to game, as also to birds, their eggs and young; great numbers of which they destroy. My dogs ran down a half-grown nilghy and antelope during my stay in this jungle, which, with the game I killed, was my principal fare. The wretched villages around affording no mutton and very few fowls.

Goats thrive very well in these jungly districts,

but the climate is unfavourable to sheep. From the earliest ages of their history they have been exposed to the ravages of mounted marauders from the adjacent countries. On this account, all the villages are surrounded with walls, and the cattle are driven within the enclosure every evening. At the corners of the walls, high watch-towers were erected, instead of bastions, to give the earliest notice of the approach of an enemy. A very disproportionate number of dogs was kept in each village for the same reason,—they appeared very sharp and watchful animals; on the approach of a stranger during the night, they raise a chorus of yelping, barking and howling, which would break the slumbers of the Seven Sleepers. The villagers are a timid suspicious race of people, who walk as the Arabs say, "with the ear on the shoulder," as if they dreaded that every sound announced the approach of a foe.

Timber was very abundant, but not of a good quality; it however sufficed for the erection of temporary buildings to accommodate the troops concentrated at Jaulnah. Besides timber, I had also to supply long grass for thatching, and this was found to be better than the average of the grass in other parts of India. These jungles were very unhealthy; many of the pioneers were attacked with fever, but I fortunately preserved my health. The unwholesomeness of these districts may be fairly

attributed to the great accumulation of decayed vegetable matter. Though the soil is very rich, being a black vegetable loam, such as is preferred for the growth of cotton; yet, owing to the unsettled state of the country, cultivation was generally neglected. Subsequently to my visit, order was established, and security of property ensured, under the vigorous and salutary administration of Sir C. M.; and since that time, those districts have been changed from an unwholesome wilderness into a prosperous and rapidly improving country.

The increase of pay as a pioneer officer, enabled me to purchase a good gun, and an ample supply of ammunition; as I did not lay out much money in any other way, wine and spirits having no allurements for me. To my abstinence I in some measure attribute my being able to undergo the greatest fatigue and constant exposure to the sun without injury to my health.

After an absence of six weeks I was ordered into Jaulnah, and only a few days elapsed preparatory to marching with the advance of the army of the Deccan that was just organized by the Marquis of H. It consisted of five divisions under the general control of Sir S. H. In consequence of the absence of the adjutant of the pioneers I was appointed to act in that capacity, and marched in August 1817, with the brigade under Major H., to Chandeo, on the banks of the Tapti river, to make arrangements

for the passage of the main body of the army, by the construction of pontoons, etc. etc. Captain D., a scientific engineer officer, accompanied me.

Our route lay by Assaye, that field on which Wellington earned his first laurels in India. The battle of Assaye, which completely destroyed the power of Scindia south of the Nerbudda, and established the superiority of the British in the Deccan, was one of the most important achievements in the history of British India. Fourteen years had elapsed since this memorable engagement when I passed over the ground, but the strong position occupied by the Mahrattahs behind the Ketnah river could still be traced by the line of field works, which retained something of a military appearance. Assaye, from which the battle takes its name, is an insignificant village on the confluence of Ketnah and Juah, but is capable of being made a very important post. The remains of the mud wall by which it was secured were visible when I passed, and I think that Scindia shewed some skill in selecting such a protection for his left flank. Yet it was by turning the Mahrattahs at this very point that the victory was won. Under all the circumstances the battle of Assaye may be regarded as a deed of daring valour, almost amounting to temerity. The Mahrattahs were more than tenfold the number of the British: they had a park of artillery consisting of more than a hundred cannon, to which we

could only oppose a few light guns; and they had a position of much natural strength. In fact our line of infantry was shaken by the overwhelming fire, when the 19th dragoons and 4th native cavalry executed a brilliant charge, and drove the Mahrattahs from their guns.

We found the field of battle tenanted by Faquirs and Gosseins, Mohammedan and Hindoo hermits, who had erected huts near the mounds under which the slain were interred, to pray for the souls of the deceased. These devotees were supported by alms. As our soldiers passed by they planted flags by the side of the road, and sung a sort of recitative, in which they celebrated the praises of those who had fallen in the battle, concluding with predictions that we should obtain similar glory, and that poets better than themselves would celebrate our praise. The sepoys were greatly affected by these appeals, and there were few who did not drop some *pice* into the *lotas* or brass dishes, which the mendicants had placed on the ground to receive the contributions of the charitable.

From Assaye we marched to the Adjuntah Ghaut, through which the road passes from the Deccan into the country of Candeish. The pass is a gentle declivity descending about one in twenty-five; the top of the Ghaut appeared rather more than eight hundred feet higher than the plain below. The village of Adjuntee, from which the pass takes its name,

was formerly a place of considerable importance, as is manifest from the extensive ruins of its fortifications. It is about three miles from the pass, and is defended on the south side by a nullah or watercourse, over which was a bridge of very rude construction, leading into the pettah, or walled fort. The Hindoos pay so little attention to chronology that I could not discover how many years had elapsed since Adjuntee had begun to decay; but the cause of its decline, as related by the inhabitants, seems a very probable explanation of its changed fortunes. They told us that it once belonged to an independent chieftain, who was the ruler of many of the surrounding districts, but that, when he was dispossessed by the Mahrattahs, and the seat of power removed to another place, Adjuntee rapidly declined. Still it was not totally ruined until the family of its ancient owners became extinct; for both Mohammedans and Hindoos have a superstition that a city is sure to be destroyed when the family of the founder is no longer perpetuated.

CHAPTER XV.

CAVES OF ADJUNTAH—DISTURBING A NEST OF HORNETS—PASSAGE OF THE KIERHY RIVER—DIFFICULTIES OF THE COUNTRY—NOVEL RAFT OVER THE TAPTI RIVER—DESCRIPTION OF BURRANAPORE—STRANGE APPEARANCE OF THE CENTRAL MARKET—WRETCHED CONDITION OF CANDEISH—ENORMOUS EXTENT OF JUNGLE—THE VILLAGE OF CHARWAH—DANGER OF SPORTING IN THE CHARWAH JUNGLE—ARRIVAL AT HURDAH—PROHIBITION OF VEAL.

I went with a party of officers to visit the caves of Adjuntah, situated near the base of the ghaut. They are excavated in the side of a mountain, in a wild and solitary recess of a narrow valley, nearly on the edge of a steep and stony declivity of some depth, with a small stream that washes its base. As these obstacles must be surmounted by all visitors to the cave, approach to them is rendered rather difficult.

The caves are formed by arches apparently about forty feet wide, thirty in height, and seventy in depth. A few Hindoo figures relating to their mythology were rudely carved out of the granite on either side. These sculptures were far inferior in every respect to the sculpture in the caves of Elora and Carli. However, our guides informed

us that, in the caves which were shut up, there were several figures in bold relief, carved with greater artistic skill than any of those which we examined.

While exploring these extraordinary works of superstition, we were unseasonably interrupted in our further investigations by a swarm of hornets, who attacked every individual with such rigour and perseverance as to expel and induce us to make a hasty retreat. Several in their flight tumbled and scrambled down the precipice into the river in their haste and precipitation to escape from the stings of these infuriated insects; and thus, notwithstanding the pain and terror, formed a most ludicrous and highly amusing picture. Many in their descent got entangled, and their clothes much torn with the bushes, by which they were often suspended, dangling midway in the air, displaying altogether a sorry plight. Lieut. R. and some others had been severely stung, so that their features were hardly to be recognised in their swollen and inflamed state. A short way from the entrance of one of the caves, I fortunately saw a large bush, into which I crept, and there remained, until the patience of our tormentors was exhausted. Since that time, I have learned fully to appreciate the proverbial peril of disturbing a nest of hornets.

Next to the hornets, the bats are the greatest annoyance to be dreaded in these caves. Though

not so large as the flying-foxes, some of these bats had bodies the size of rats, and with their wings extended measured from fifteen to eighteen inches in breadth. Their horrible smell, their flapping and fluttering about the face and head, and occasional dashing against the torches, [illegible] a great plague to visitors; but the [illegible]nate animal, their biting and scratching are unworthy of its name. There were several lizards, especially [illegible]g war against called "the bloodsucker," an unfortu[illegible] for the only thing formidable about [illegible] and this has caused an exterminati[illegible] the entire species.

On our march down the Ghaut, [illegible] cheetah sprung [illegible]me goats which the butcher [illegible] was driving along [illegible] and seize[illegible]d one, which i[illegible] had carried up to a rock or [illegible] pot. On being informed of [illegible] followed, and was so fortunate as to [illegible]. Though severely wounded across t[illegible] succeeded in crawling under the rock, where [illegible]oneer crept and dragged him out. After descending the Ghauts, until we reached our destination on the banks of the Tapti river, a distance of about one hundred miles, we were constantly exposed to a succession of heavy rain, with short intervals, when a burning sun broke forth so powerful as to cause our wet and dripping clothes to smoke, from the rapid evaporation.

On several occasions, while shooting, I have been cut off from the camp by the sudden swelling of a nullah, which I was obliged to swim, though with some difficulty and danger from the rapidity of its current. The force of the stream not unfrequently carried me a long way before I could make the opposite bank. My escape was only effected by grasping at shrubs, grass, or whatever was within reach on the shore; no doubt risk attended the [illegible] but I was reckless of danger, especially [illegible]ner bugle sounded.

[illegible]letained on the right bank of the Kie[illegible] r two days, as the rapidity and depth of the flood re[illegible]ndered it unfordable. But these mountain torren[illegible]s subside almost as suddenly as they swell, and o[illegible] the mornin[illegible] we were enabled t[illegible]g of the u[illegible] considerable difficult[illegible] across it, though not [illegible] across on bullocks, [illegible]. The women weryed proved restive in the [illegible]y. but some of animals seated their gentle riders [illegible] nd unidst of the remony. These accidents created [illegible]cenes o[illegible] witherous confusion; the women scrambling and splashing in the water, screamed for aid at one moment, and scolded the bullock-drivers the next; the bullocks, frighted by the noise and stumbling from the force of the current, threw off their loads, and the sepoys running along the bank to rescue the baggage rather than to assist their wives, impeded and

jostled each other, while the officers were scarcely able to restore order by their most strenuous exertions.

Our road lay through an undulating country, intersected by hills and very high ridges of ground; the soil was rich and well cultivated, but the bullock tracks, for I can scarcely call them roads, were of the worst description. The nullahs we had to pass, though in general insignificant, were now so swollen that we had to unload the tumbrils twice in one day, to prevent the ammunition from being spoiled. During the whole of this march, the patient endurance both of the bullocks and the drivers was worthy of the greatest admiration. The poor animals, though irregularly and badly fed, never shewed any sign of restiveness or sulkiness, except when we had to cross a difficult nullah.

We reached Chandio, a tolerably sized town and fort, on the left bank of the Tapti, early in October. At this period the river was full, and no means of crossing it except the few small basket-boats, totally inadequate to the transit of the ordnance and heavy stores. A chance circumstance enabled us to provide the means of transport: in one of my shooting excursions I happened to fall in with a large lake, where there were a considerable number of canoes. On my return, I suggested to Captain D. the practicability of employing them for the purpose of constructing rafts for the passage of the river.

A rope was extended across the Tapti, which is here more than three hundred yards in breadth, and its extremities firmly secured to each bank. The canoes, which were hollowed out of the trunks of trees, were about fourteen feet long and three feet wide. They were placed about three feet apart, and a flooring of strong planks laid over them, firmly lashed and secured. We found that this simple raft could support a hundred persons at once, and it enabled us to ferry over our artillery in safety. In this manner more than two thousand men, and two brigades of guns, passed the Tapti without a single accident.

Sir R. S. having joined our camp with a reinforcement of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, the whole crossed the river during the following month.

The march from the Tapti lay through a flat country, covered by an interminable jungle, the road through which, not having been travelled for many years, was so overgrown with grass, brushwood, and long reeds, that no traces of a path were discernible, till it was cut away and cleared. The pioneers, consequently, had a most constant and harassing duty to form a roadway for the troops, guns, etc.: it cost us much time and trouble, and we frequently did not return to camp from our labour till late at night.

Soon after crossing the Tapti, we marched to Bochey, once a place of considerable note, but

greatly reduced from the long continuance of intestine wars, and from its being situated on the line of road through which the Pindarries passed on their marauding expeditions. The country around was fertile, though in some places marshy, and the scenery was diversified by topes, or groves of mangoe trees, whose dark green foliage had a most pleasing and refreshing effect. The villages, after we left Bochey, were most miserable, some indeed were quite desolate, and presented nothing to the view but crumbling walls. The jungle also became more dense and complicated, and the nullahs, hid by the brushwood, were not to be discovered until we were on the brink of falling into them.

After a most fatiguing march we reached Burrampore, a very large city on the right banks of the Tapti. This was once the capital of the dominions occupied by Scindia, the metropolis of the Deccan, and the principal mart for its trade. It also contained some flourishing manufactories of silk and native cloth. But Scindia's removal of his capital and his court to Ougein, and subsequently to Gualior, was a fatal blow to its prosperity. Trade followed the central government, the manufacturers could no longer find a market for their goods, and therefore were compelled to abandon the place. The streets are wider than those usually found in oriental cities; there are several brick houses three stories in height; the bricks were, like ours, burned

in the kiln, but, on account of the great proportion of sand in the clay, they had for the most part a vitrified appearance, which sometimes produced a very brilliant effect in the sun. In the less important houses these bricks were used only as an outer casing to the walls, the interior was built of sun-dried bricks, and these formed the only materials used in constructing the houses for the lower orders. All the houses are covered with tiles, which, though flatter and thinner than those used in England, gave the place, when seen from a height, something of a European aspect. The principal avenues open into a spacious chowk, or market-place; the chowk is nearly square, and is surrounded by sheds or stalls placed in front of houses, where the merchants expose their goods for sale. The fronts of the stalls are protected from the heat of the sun by *purdahs*, or screens of black cloth, which completely hide all the wares, and at first sight suggest the notion of a funeral procession.

The finest street in Burrampore is called the Raj Bazaar. The shops are all in front of the houses, and protected by purdahs, like those in the market-place. Some of the other streets are also crowded with shops. They are all well supplied with water, which is conveyed through an aqueduct the distance of four miles, and, though suffering considerably from the effects of Mahrattah conquest the city may still be styled wealthy. The best

houses are inhabited by the Borahs, who all actively engage in commerce, resembling in this respect the Parsees of Bombay; they wear a peculiar costume, somewhat approaching to that of the Arabs, and retain in their form and features the characteristic traits of their ancestors. Those who are not rich enough to embark largely in mercantile adventures, and remain in commercial dignity at home, travel throughout the country in the capacity of hawkers. The Borahs belong to the Soonnee division of Mohammedans, and do not celebrate the Mohurrum; but as most of the Sheeahs are in their debt, or connected with them by commerce, they are never insulted for their difference of creed. Their chief commodities consist of perfumes and jewels, which they carry about in boxes, more easily portable than bales containing bulky, yet less valuable, articles; considerable numbers are settled at Bombay, Baroche, and Surat, and the latter place is the residence of the head moolah, or patriarch, of their sect. Burrampore is famous as being the place in which the treaty made by the European government with Dowlat Rao Scindia was signed, in 1804.

The circuit of the walls is about twelve miles; they are built of brick and mortar, and are twelve feet high, but not sufficiently wide for heavy ordnance. They are pierced with loop-holes for small arms, and gingals, or wall-pieces. At irregular intervals, round towers, or bastions, are erected, on

which small field-pieces might be worked; these towers are about twenty-five feet in height. There are twelve gates on each side; those on the western side front the Tapti, and are mere passages to the river; some of the others are remarkable for the beauty of their workmanship.

The whole of our march through Candeish was rendered melancholy by the strong contrast between the natural advantages of the country and its almost complete desolation. Its once extensive towns and villages strew the plains with ruins, and there is little encouragement to till land continually exposed to the depredations of Bheels and other wild tribes. Consequently but a small part of the once rich and fertile province of Candeish is now under cultivation; traces of former abundance are everywhere to be seen, but the constructions for the purpose of irrigation have fallen to decay, the aqueducts have been neglected, and tigers prowl where flocks and herds in better times browsed in security.

> Strange, that where Nature loved to trace,
> As if for gods a dwelling-place,
> There man, enamour'd of distress,
> Should mar it to a wilderness.

It is only when marching through provinces still subject to the sway of a native prince, that the mind becomes reconciled to the dominion of the British in India. Beyond the English frontiers there is no security for life or property—no certainty that he

who sows shall also reap. It is true that some of the taxes and monopolies established by the Company press very severely on the cultivator, but still he is assured, that when he has complied with the fiscal demands, all that remains, whether small or great, is his own, and that neither military nor civil can injure him with impunity.

After leaving Burrampore we marched through a very wild and difficult country, overgrown with jungle. We crossed the Assaye nullah within three miles of the celebrated hill-fortress of Assayghur; the banks of the nullah were precipitous and slippery, and our passage was effected with considerable difficulty. The description already given applies to the greater part of the ground traversed by us for several days, being an incessant repetition of difficult nullahs and close jungles. We passed several ruined villages, and I thought that it must be in this country that Sultan Mahmood's owls had established their inheritance. We scarcely met a human being until we got out of the Charwah jungle; indeed, I do not think that for sixty miles we encountered a single individual.

The village of Charwah, which stands at the extremity of the jungle, appeared at first a place of some importance, and the country round it was in a tolerable state of cultivation. The village is protected by a small stone fort or blockhouse, very rudely built, and incapable of a protracted defence,

even against musketry. On a nearer approach, Charwah disappointed our expectations; the population had manifestly greatly diminished within a very few years, and several of the houses were falling into ruins. The inhabitants were a most wretched looking race, and they gained very little by the passage of the army, for they scarcely possessed any article which could be made the object of traffic. Our appearance created considerable surprise, for the road by which we came had been so many years out of use that they never expected it to be explored by an adventurer, much less traversed by an army. They were far from being obliged to us for opening a passage through the jungle, which they regarded as their best protection against the Pindarries and other marauding hordes. This extensive and difficult jungle is not untenanted by game. Elk, hog, and deer, frequently crossed our path, but their pursuit dare not be undertaken by the boldest, in consequence of the number of tigers and cheetahs, who had already killed several grass-cutters and followers of the camp. I found that sporting, though ever so agreeable, was not compensated by the risk incurred in its pursuit, — for instance, one morning, on following a spotted deer into a thicket, I was somewhat taken aback by the appearance of a royal tiger, crouching on the ground within a few yards of me. While getting behind a tree, with the in-

tention of firing at him, he suddenly disappeared in chase of the deer. This incident, coupled with the late occurrences in camp, sufficed for my further excursions in the Charwah jungle. Indeed, covering parties were necessary to protect the pioneers from the Bheels, and the beasts of prey, during their work of cutting a road through these tangled thickets.

The force halted for some time at Hurdah, waiting for various detachments required to complete the first division of the army of the Deccan. Sir J. M. having joined us, assumed temporary command until the arrival of Sir T. H. from Hyderabad. He reached our camp in the early part of November 1817, when he completed his arrangements for the combined operations of the several divisions, comprising the force placed under his general control by Lord H. A considerable proportion of the forces were to act in our rear, and keep up the communication with the advanced divisions directed on Malwah, destined against Holkar's force, as also such other service as Lord H. might deem expedient.

We remained nearly a month at Hurdah, which is a large walled town on the banks of the Caril river, affording excellent supplies at a very moderate rate. For sometime after our arrival we were debarred from the use of veal, which was both excellent and cheap. A gallant captain, remarkable

for his hospitality and love of good eating, having invited a party of friends, purchased a fatted calf for the entertainment, and had it killed and dressed. Had he spitted and roasted a child it would not have given more offence to the bigoted Brahmins of Hurdah; they represented the matter to Sir R.S., who had the temporary command, and that officer issued a general order, which for its prolixity and solemnity might well have passed for a Hindoo sermon, or a remonstrance of an Egyptian high priest to King Cambyses on the murder of Apis. This order was made the subject of more jokes, good, bad, and indifferent, than I could venture to record. A piece of doggerel called the "Lament of the Sheep," was circulated among the officers, of which I can only remember one or two stanzas.

For us wretched sheep,
No man cares a button;
Over veal Brahmins weep,
But they care not for mutton.

The General commands
Men their feelings to smother,
For he understands
That a calf is his brother;

As his race is extended
To the Jews' time of old,
And he 's fairly descended
From their calf of gold.

The arrival of some of the detachments of European troops destined to form a part of our force, rendered

the prohibition against the use of veal altogether nugatory; indeed it would have been impossible to procure enough of sheep for their use. It was afterwards said that Sir R. S., notwithstanding his lecture, soon shewed a decided partiality for the forbidden food, and, like many other preachers, exhibited a striking difference between precept and example. Neither did the Brahmins repeat their remonstrances, which were probably caused in the first instance by the belief that the captain designed a wanton insult to their religion, and did not, as was really the case, act through inadvertence.

CHAPTER XVI.

CONDITION OF THE MAHRATTAH POWERS—CONSPIRACY AGAINST BRITISH SUPREMACY—DOUBTFUL FIDELITY OF THE PEISHWA—SUPPRESSION OF PIRACY—CHARACTER OF BAJEE-ROW—STATE OF NAGPORE — VINDICATION OF THE MARQUIS OF HASTINGS — SCINDIA'S ATTEMPT ON BHORPAUL — CONDITION OF OUR RELATIONS WITH THE NIZAM — CHAUD-U-LAL APPOINTED DEWAN—NIZAM'S AUXILIARY FORCE — MAL-ADMINISTRATION OF THE NIZAM'S TERRITORIES REFORMED BY SIR C. METCALFE — CONDUCT OF THE NIZAM'S SONS — CHARACTER OF THE BRAHMINS OF THE CARNATIC — OBSERVATIONS ON THE PRESENT EXPEDITION AGAINST CABUL.

BEFORE entering on any narrative of military operations, it will be necessary to explain very briefly the political condition of central India, and the dangers with which British supremacy was menaced, when the Marquis of H. found it necessary to call into action the forces of the three presidencies. The Mahrattah states had long viewed the increasing power of the English with great jealousy, and when the war against Nepaul removed so large a portion of the Bengal forces as forty thousand men to a remote frontier, they made secret preparations to avail themselves of so favourable an opportunity

for retrieving their former losses. North of the Nerbudda the chief Mahrattah leaders were Scindia, whose capital was Gualior, and Holkar, whose seat of government was Indore; south of that river the chief Mahrattah powers were the peishwa who resided at Poonah, and the rajah of Nagpore. The peishwa was considered the supreme head of the Mahrattah confederacy, but his power over his feudatories was merely nominal; each rajah acted as an independent prince within his own territories.

It was in consequence of the disorganized condition of the Mahrattah states that the Pindarries and other bands of freebooters became formidable. They were secretly encouraged by the jealous rajahs to attack their rivals. Scindia almost openly granted them protection and encouragement; and Holkar occasionally took troops of them into pay. Not merely the prosperity but the very safety of the British possessions required the adoption of energetic measures to put an end to the ravages of these confederated plunderers.

The reverses which we met in the early part of the Nepaulese war gave a fresh stimulus to the Mahrattah intrigues; not only were secret coalitions formed between the courts of Poonah, Gualior, and Indore, but attempts were made to gain over the Nizam and the rajah of Mysore, and promises of aid obtained from the Rajpoot princes and Runjeet Sing, whose power was just then beginning to

become formidable. Had the storm burst forth while the British were engaged in the Nepaulese war, the consequences might have been very disastrous; but the Mahrattah powers were jealous of each other; they were equally conscious of their own perfidy, and suspicious of the faith of their allies; it consequently required a long time to organize such a confederacy as would have the remotest chance of inspiring mutual confidence; and before the allied states were prepared to act, the fortunes of the war in the hills had completely changed, and the peace concluded with the Nepaulese enabled the British to turn their undivided strength and attention to central India.

It was fortunate that during this season of doubt and anxiety the residents at the courts of Poonah and Nagpore were gentlemen of unrivalled skill in diplomacy, possessing great firmness of mind and decision of character, and intimately acquainted with the varied relations between the native states. The Hon. Mountstuart Elphinstone was placed in a situation of peculiar difficulty at Poonah. Even when the peishwa formed a defensive alliance with the British, by the treaty of Bassein, the Marquis of Wellesley foresaw that jealousy would rankle in his mind, and that he would at some future period manifest his hostility. "It was manifest," this distinguished nobleman observed, "that the peishwa had only entered into the defensive alliance with

the British government because his highness was convinced he had no other way of recovering any part of his just authority, or of maintaining tranquility in his empire. The state of his affairs taking a favourable turn, his highness, supported by the different branches of the Mahrattah empire, would be desirous of annulling the engagements he had made with the British government."

The peishwa was also far from being pleased with some decisions of the English governors when called upon to act as arbitrators between him and some of his nominal feudatories. He thought, and perhaps not altogether without reason, that we adjusted conflicting claims with a greater regard to our own interest than to his rights. He was particularly annoyed at being obliged to renounce his claim to supremacy over the petty states of Kolapoor and Sawunt Warree. These little states on the coast of the northern Concan had been for more than a century the scourge of the western seas. They fitted out piratical vessels of small size and light burthen, which easily baffled the vigilance of our cruisers by keeping closer to the shore than would be safe for European vessels.

In the year 1812, Lord Minto compelled these states to enter into certain engagements, by which their principal ports were placed in our hands, and consequently the continuation of their piracies prevented. This, however, gave great offence to the

peishwa, who expected to derive the same advantages from the pirates that Scindia did from the Pindarries.

Of the personal character of Bajee-Row, the reigning peishwa, little need be said: like most Asiatic princes, he was equally timid and ambitious, daring in intrigue, but cowardly in action; his inordinate desires were restrained by his inordinate fears. Mr. Elphinstone knew him well, and by his united firmness and discretion kept him in check, until, as we shall subsequently see, the influence of a profligate favourite led him through a disgraceful course of crime and treachery, which ended in the annihilation of his dynasty.

In March 1816, the rajah of Nagpore died, and was succeeded by his son, Pursajee Bhoonslah, who was blind, paralytic, and almost an idiot. Two factions contended for supremacy in Bhoonslah, and the British resident entered into a secret alliance with Appa Saib, the next heir to the *musnud* (throne), to secure him the regency, provided that he would support British interests. This arrangement gave a sudden shock to the Mahrattah confederacy, for though Appa Saib proved faithless in the sequel, his withdrawal from the Mahrattah alliance in the first instance was of the greatest importance to British interests.

Much blame has been thrown on the Marquis of H. for engaging in such extensive combinations,

and undertaking a series of difficult and expensive operations to restrain the Pindarries, who are represented as mere contemptible bands of marauders, and to control Scindia, who has been strangely described as a mere adventurer. These objections are made by persons who judge of Scindia and the Pindarries from the condition to which they were reduced by the brilliant course of policy adopted by the marquis, and not from the state in which they were when that nobleman assumed the government of India. In a very able summary of his administration, addressed by the marquis to the Court of Directors in the year 1823, he thus describes the situation of the Pindarries at the period of his arrival at Calcutta.

"Communication could not be held with those execrable spoilers; yet the atrocity of their character, though it forbad the degradation of negotiating with them, could not disparage their inherent force, so as to prevent my regarding them, even at that juncture, as the most serious of the difficulties with which I had to deal. Could the moral call for suppressing one of the most dreadful scourges that ever afflicted humanity, be put aside, still the task of dispersing an association, whose existence was irreconcilable to our ultimate security, as well as to our more immediate interests, seemed to me not capable of being long postponed. At the same time, I saw the intimacy of connexion between the

Pindarries and the Mahrattahs so distinctly, as to be certain that an attempt to destroy the former must infallibly engage us in war with the whole body of the latter. While the extreme effort was delayed, which our entanglements in other quarters made unavoidable, it was desirable to impose some check on the plunderers. The year before my arrival they had ravaged part of our territories, they had carried off an immense booty with impunity, and they were professedly meditating another invasion,—every military man well comprehending that defensive frontier stations, though heavily expensive to the state, were absolutely nugatory against a mounted enemy without baggage, following at will through a vast expanse of country any line which the information of the moment might recommend. There was a chance that intimations from Gualior might cause the Pindarries to suspend their inroad. It was inappreciable to us to stop, if possible, the projected devastation, while we were to be occupied elsewhere: on which account, I proposed a remonstrance to that court, on the score of the Pindarries being permitted to arrange within the Maharajah's* dominions the preparations for assailing the Honourable Company's provinces. The present unreserved acknowledgment of our supremacy throughout India, will scarcely leave

* Great Rajah, a title assumed by Scindia as an independent sovereign.

credible the then existence of a relative position, which could occasion my being met in council by a representation, that a remonstrance of the above nature might be offensive to Scindia, and that nothing ought to be ventured which could give him umbrage. Such, however, was at that period, on either side, the estimate of British power."

One circumstance recorded by the marquis in this very able summary, which is far less known than it ought to be, will give a useful insight into the terms on which we then stood with the native states.

"While the war was waging in the mountains, my attention was anxiously fixed on our southern boundaries. I had traced many indications of active communication between states which had for several years had no political intercourse. As I could not then know what has since been unveiled, that a wide confederacy was forming for the expulsion of the British from India, I ascribed the symptoms to vague speculations excited in the native powers, by seeing us engaged in an undertaking where they considered our failure certain. The anticipated exhaustion of our strength in the rash enterprise, would present advantages for the improvement of which they might think it desirable to be prepared, and their several views were to be reciprocally ascertained for the eventual crisis. This spirit, though it did not lead them to imme-

diate action, would naturally prompt them to steps which could not be regarded by us with indifference. In one instance, the forecasting disposition of our neighbours shewed an intelligible consistence. An agreement was made between Scindia and the rajah of Nagpore, that the forces of both should act under Scindia for the reduction of Bhorpaul. The very terms of the agreement betrayed the real object; for Bhorpaul, when conquered, was to be made over to the Nagpore rajah. It was obvious that Scindia only wanted an excuse for bringing the Nagpore troops into junction with those already under his command, in which case he would have found himself at the head of a very powerful army. It was not a moment for hesitation. Had Scindia's forces, which were assembled and ready to march, once entered Bhorpaul, shame would have made him risk any extremity, rather than recede upon our intervention. The nawab of Bhorpaul had solicited to be taken under British protection. I was at that time on Scindia's frontier, my escort being composed of one weak battalion of native infantry, a troop of the body guard, and a squadron of native cavalry. In three weeks I could not have assembled five thousand men, all our disposable strength being employed against Nepaul: but the case called for decision, and I directed the resident at Scindia's court to request that his highness would forbear any aggression upon Bhorpaul,

as that state had become an ally to our government. I desired that this communication should be made in the most conciliatory tone, and that the resident would not report to me the violent language with which it would probably be met by Scindia, so as that there might be no affront to discuss. There was seemingly hardihood in this procedure, but there was essentially none; supposing Scindia predetermined to go all lengths, any provocation from my message was of no moment. If he were only trying his ground, and taking steps towards rendering a remoter decision more secure, the unexpected check might make him pause, and the gain of time was everything to me, when I was disciplining recruits in all quarters for the augmentation of our force. Scindia, as was unofficially imparted to me, received the intimation with all the vehemence of language which I had expected; but, notwithstanding his declaration that he should follow his own course, his troops did not move, and the project against Bhorpaul was silently abandoned. The maharajah must have been influenced by the supposition, that the confidence of my procedure, and the apparent carelessness of my progress along the frontier with so slender an accompaniment, arose from my possession of means which he could not calculate. The resident, in a later day, made a merit with Scindia of having suppressed in his report to me the offensive tone which had been

used, and his highness acknowledged the obligation."

From the circumstances above mentioned, it is manifest that the British empire was menaced by a general confederacy, and that the event would have been very uncertain had not the negotiations of our enemies been disconcerted in some of their most important parts by the ability of our political residents, and the whole plot completely crushed by the promptitude and energy of the Marquis of Hastings. His own account of his position and policy is too interesting to be omitted, especially as the benefits he conferred on our empire are too frequently depreciated by late writers on Indian affairs.

"While the ferment perceivable in the Mahrattah states could be ascribed to the tempting prospect of a particular opportunity, there was the hope that when all chance of such an opening was dissipated, the machinations would subside. Many symptoms concurring to prove that this was not the case, the conclusion was irresistible, that a more defined and methodized understanding, of a tenor hostile to us, had been established, at least among the powers upholding the predatory system in central India. Their success in seducing other native states into pledges for acting in concert could not be judged of, as I have mentioned that our discoveries had then gone no further than the ascertaining that

there were frequent missions conducted with great stealth between powers not in prior habits of communication. The symptoms might be fallible; yet common caution required that the no longer postponable enterprise of extirpating the Pindarries, who had again mercilessly laid waste our territories, should embrace a provision for encountering the widest combination among the native States. Supposing their confederacy to be actually established, and that I failed in the project I had formed for rendering the collection of their forces impracticable, I was to look to coping with little less than three hundred thousand men in the field. It was a formidable struggle to incur; such, indeed, as it would have been irreconcilable to my duty towards my employers to have risked, had the hazard been avoidable. I think, however, no one who considers the circumstances will regard it as having been adventured wilfully or inexpediently. I refer not to the fortunate issue, which is always a doubtful criterion of policy. I desire my position to be fairly examined. If it be evident that the contest, whether it should originate in a conspiracy of the native sovereigns, or in the support given by the Mahrattah States and Ameer Khann to the Pindarries, was not ultimately to be evaded, the question was, only when, and how it might be entered upon with the best chances for success; and I believe that I decided as was imperiously demanded by the interests

with which I stood entrusted. I calculated, that by celerity of movement on our part, the ill-disposed might be incapacitated from attempting the opposition which they meditated; and any appearance of our proceeding upon unconfirmed suspicions would be far counterbalanced by their escape from being involved in the destruction of the Pindarries, still more as the measures held in view promised them their share in the anticipated improvement of condition throughout central India. Before, however, our troops were put in motion, our information respecting the concerted attack upon the British possessions became distinct and incontrovertible."

Although the nizam was a Mohammedan prince, and therefore odious to the Mahrattahs, efforts were made to engage him in the confederacy, which were defeated by the energy of the resident, Mr. Russel. There were, however, causes of discontent which might have produced pernicious consequences. In the year 1808, the British had interfered to procure the appointment of Chand-u-Lal, an able but unscrupulous Brahmin, to the office of dewan, or acting minister at the court of Hyderabad, and the nizam at the same time gave a written promise that all affairs of state should be conducted by the dewan. In return for this patronage, Chand-u-Lal eagerly seconded the exertions of the British government to organize and discipline the nizam's troops as a subsidiary force. They were

formed into six battalions, clothed, disciplined, and officered like our sepoys, and they are and have been a most useful and efficient body of men. Some of the European officers have no rank except in the nizam's service, but most of them, especially the commandants of corps, are in the service of the Company. The appointments to the higher grades in this auxiliary force are in the patronage of the governor-general; the minor appointments are generally made by the resident at Hyderabad.

The nizam's army may be regarded as a species of militia, being rarely employed beyond the frontiers of his dominions; but a brigade of the infantry was attached to the army of the Deccan in the campaigns of 1817 and 1818, and behaved remarkably well. The artillery belonging to his highness is also under the direction of European officers, and forms a very efficient part of his force.

The nizam's cavalry, generally called the irregular horse, are not equal to the infantry in order, dress, and discipline, nor have they the same proportion of European officers. They are for the most part uniform in dress and appearance, wearing long quilted jackets of white cotton, drawers of any colour the wearer pleases, boots or sandals, and blue turbans. Most of them are Mussulmans, and bigoted in their attachment to ancient customs.

On many occasions the irregulars have evinced strong affection towards the English officers who

command them. Captain D., who was entrusted with the charge of the nizam's cavalry, was greatly beloved on account of his generous and liberal disposition, and justly admired for his fearless and gallant bearing. Once, when attacking a mud fort, he was hurried forward by his ardour almost to the gates, when his horse was shot under him, and he was in imminent danger of being cut off or taken prisoner. He was, however, rescued from his perilous condition by a dashing charge of his faithful followers, who brought him off in safety, though exposed to a terrible fire of muskets and wall-pieces. Yet this very officer was massacred in a mutiny occasioned by his attempting to assimilate the irregular horse more closely to the Company's light cavalry, by making some changes in their dress and the cut of their mustaches. These innovations were regarded as inconsistent with religious usages, and when Captain D. attempted to enforce his orders he was shot on the public parade.

The establishment of this auxiliary force was justly regarded as a very important addition to the British power, and Chand-u-Lal, who personally derived great support from it, gratified our government by implicitly adopting every suggestion made by the resident for increasing its efficiency. In return for this, and also for his steady adherence to the engagements of the defensive alliance, the dewan was protected by our influence and power

from the attacks of his numerous enemies, and left to control as he thought best the internal government of the country. A portion of the Madras troops stationed as subsidiaries at Hyderabad also tended to secure Chand-u-Lal, and enabled him to pursue a system fatal to the prosperity of the nizam's dominions. The only object of his government was revenue; no regard was shewn for rank, no desire evinced for popularity; the nobles were degraded, and the people oppressed.

This close connexion with Chand-u-Lal, which, perhaps, under the circumstances, was unavoidable, injured the good name and character of the British nation in southern and central India. It was said with great justice, that our support of the dewan and his executive ministers delivered him and his servants from those salutary fears which act as a restraint upon despotic rulers. The dewan, his relatives, favourites, and a few money-lenders, made enormous fortunes, but the general condition of the country became every day more wretched. It is but justice to add, that when Sir Charles Metcalfe became resident at Hyderabad, he directed all the energies of his powerful mind to correct the enormous mass of evil which was daily receiving fresh accumulations. By his exertions the dewan was forced to reform the entire system of collecting the revenues, and to entrust this branch of the administration to European officers, until the new and

equitable arrangements had acquired consistency and permanence. His benevolent plans completely succeeded: a whole host of bloodsuckers was put to flight, the nizam has become a richer prince, and his subjects a more prosperous people.

Although the nizam's sons were young men of the most profligate and dissolute habits, the general dislike of the dewan gave them considerable influence at Hyderabad. They maintained about their persons bands of ruffians, ready to perpetrate the most revolting crimes. On one occasion they seized a person in the employment of the British resident, threw him into prison, and put him to the torture, in order to extort money. The resident complained of this outrage to the nizam, and with his sanction sent a detachment of regular troops, under Captain Stone, to arrest the culprits. The princes stood on their defence, and repulsed the sepoys with some loss. A serious struggle seemed impending; but the resident immediately sent for reinforcements, and directed Colonel Doveton, who commanded the mass of the auxiliary forces concentrated at Elchipore, to march upon Hyderabad. These prompt measures disconcerted the enemies of British power; the princes having laid down their arms, were sent prisoners to a distant fortress, and Colonel Doveton returned to his cantonments. But this incident sufficiently proved that the inhabitants of Hyderabad were by no means favourably

disposed towards the English alliance, which they associated with the unpopular administration of Chand-u-Lal.

It will probably appear strange to Europeans that the prime minister of so rigid a Mussulman as the nizam should have been a Brahmin; but this is far from being uncommon in the courts of the Indian Mussulman princes. The Brahmins of the Carnatic are a most intelligent race of men, and the best financiers of India have been taken from their body. Hence the greatest bigots among the Mohammedan rulers, those who in every other action of their lives have exhibited the strongest prejudices against the Hindoos, have found it expedient to avail themselves of the talent and intelligence of the Brahmins in the management of their revenue. Their patience, perseverance, and ability in keeping the complicated accounts of an Indian state can only be surpassed by their skill and astuteness in diplomacy. Sir John Malcolm, notwithstanding his long practice in Eastern courts, was invariably overreached by the Brahmins at the Mahrattah courts; and there were few of our statesmen whom they did not at some time baffle, except the Duke of Wellington, the Hon. Mountstuart Elphinstone, and Mr. Jenkins. The letters of the Duke of Wellington (then General Wellesley) to Sir Barry Close, evince a thorough knowledge of the Mahrattahs,—which is truly astonishing, as he was not

acquainted with their language, and could have few opportunities of learning their history. It appears from these letters that the Duke foresaw the future contingencies which would cause the renewal of the Mahrattah war, and that he accurately predicted the line of conduct which would be adopted by the peishwa, Bajee-Row.

Messrs. Elphinstone and Jenkins owed their chief success in diplomacy to their great patience and command of temper. Like all cunning people, the Brahmins frequently commit the grievous error of finessing too much; cool clear-headed men, who can wait until their adversaries exhaust all their arts, and contrive to keep them in doubt whether the frauds have or have not succeeded, are consequently likely to find an opportunity of defeating the entire game at a single move.

In the abstruse sciences, the Brahmins of the Carnatic possess a high degree of proficiency, and though unaided by the various mathematical instruments used in Europe, they make very accurate astronomical observations and calculations. The paymaster at Manintoddy, a high-caste Brahmin, calculated and foretold the movements of the celestial bodies, eclipses, occultations, etc., with the utmost accuracy. He was a firm believer in astrology; and when a child was born, he invariably borrowed my watch to note the time, for the purpose of calculating the nativity: I was thus made

acquainted with his great skill, and his total want of instruments.

Some years ago, previous to the proper superintendence of the Company's observatory at Madras, a Brahmin discovered an error in the computations made there, and communicated the correction to the admiral on the station. When the circumstance was related to the gentleman in charge of the observatory, he laughed the matter to scorn, but time proved that more deference should have been paid to the Brahmin's computation, who was found to be the more correct calculator by a difference of several minutes.

Many evils have arisen from undervaluing the skill of the Brahmins in political affairs, and neglecting their intrigues as unworthy of notice. Fortunately this error cannot be attributed to the Marquis of Hastings; the conspiracies against the British empire were closely watched, and before they had time to explode, such precautions were taken as rendered them for the most part innocuous.

I cannot conclude this chapter without remarking that one important lesson, taught us by the crisis which I have described, seems to have been forgotten by some modern statesmen; that is, the danger of employing any large portion of our force on a remote frontier, or beyond the limits of our empire. It was the Nepaulese war that originated the Mahrattah conspiracy, and exposed us to the danger of

a perilous outbreak in the very centre of India, while more than forty thousand of our troops were engaged in the distant hills. Had the reverses of the first campaign been repeated in the second and third, it would not be easy to exaggerate the probable consequences to our sovereignty.

I have frequently dilated on the valuable qualities of the sepoys, but it must not be concealed that in physical powers the natives of the Indian peninsula are inferior to the inhabitants of the surrounding countries. The Burmese surpass the Hindoos in muscular strength, partly on account of their having a more favourable climate, but principally I believe because they acknowledge no distinction of caste, and make more use of animal food. Although they will not themselves kill the cow or buffalo, they will readily partake of the flesh when slain by others; indeed the Burmese are not very scrupulous in their choice of food, but will readily devour cats, dogs, rats, and even more disgusting animals. In the campaigns of 1823-4 the sepoys, notwithstanding their great superiority in training and discipline, would not have been able to bear up against the attacks of the Burmese had they not been supported by the native stamina of the British soldiers.

The Afghans, into whose country our army is preparing to march, are not, in my opinion, inferior to the Burmese; in India, where they are better known by the name of Patans, they are

deservedly celebrated for strength and courage. It was to the Patans that Holkar entrusted the care of his artillery, and they proved themselves worthy of the charge; for when the Mahrattahs fled the Patans stood their ground until they were sabred at their guns. When our army crosses the Indus it will enter a very poor and a very difficult country, where every man is a soldier, and every inch of ground easily disputed. Unless we have a very strong party in Alfghanistan itself, success is at the least very problematical, while in case of any reverse our retreat is liable to be cut off by Runjeet Sing, whose continued friendship appears to me extremely questionable. All history proves that the inhabitants of a barren land are more to be dreaded by invaders than those of fertile countries; the mountaineers of Switzerland and the inhabitants of the fertile plains of Italy are examples of this fact sufficiently striking and notorious. It seems to me therefore that nothing but urgent necessity should have induced us to engage in a war which must lead the army to a great distance from our proper dominions, against a people with whom Europeans only can compete, and into a country utterly unable to support our army, or repay the expenses of the expedition.

Central India and the Deccan are not now in so perilous a state as they were when the war commenced which I am about to describe, but there

are still rankling jealousies in the minds of many rajahs and dissatisfied spirits among the Mahrattahs, likely to create much confusion when the curbing influence is withdrawn by the removal of our forces to a considerable distance, especially if any unexpected reverse should diminish the reverence or rather the fear of our power. In making these observations I may perhaps be too much influenced by the recollection of the Mahrattah crisis, but I cannot disguise my opinion, that the resolution to restore Shah Soojah to the throne of Cabul has been taken without calmly counting the cost, and carefully examining the possible consequences.

CHAPTER XVII.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CHARACTER OF THE NATIVES AT MADRAS AND IN THE INTERIOR — ASSAULT OF A CHURLISH LANDHOLDER—EXCURSION TO RYACOTTAH—DESPERATE FOX-HUNTING — NOVEL MODE OF BEATING FOR GAME — IMMENSE FLOCKS OF WATER-FOWL—EXCITING CHASE—WANT OF PASS-PORTS—AN ECCENTRIC CHARACTER—THE TROUBLESOME SURGEON—WALKS IN THE FOREST—AN INDIAN THUNDER-STORM —THE DOCTOR IN A FRIGHT—DANGER FROM A CHEETAH—THE RED ANTS — PURDY'S GUNS — THE REQUISITES FOR AN INDIAN SPORTSMAN.

THE retaliatory punishment of Mr. W. by his native cook is almost without a parallel in the history of the English in India; but my own experience, confirmed by that of most of my acquaintances, justifies me in asserting that the natives in the vicinity of Madras are more prone to exhibit contemptuous and insulting bearing towards Europeans than in any other portion of Hindústan. For this, various causes may be assigned; of these I may mention the greater immorality and profligacy of the European soldiers in a large city abounding in temptations to vice, and affording countless opportunities for licentious indulgence. In a Mofussil station

the commanding officer is generally able to maintain a strict discipline, and to prevent any of those degrading exhibitions of riot and intoxication by which the *prestige* attached to the name and authority of Englishmen is necessarily weakened. The Hindoos are obedient and submissive so long as they have a consciousness of their moral inferiority to Europeans; but when any circumstances not only weaken this feeling, but actually tend to reverse it, they cannot forbear shewing their sense of equality by disrespect to the whole white race. In like manner the native Peruvians became dangerous insurgents when they learned that the Spaniards were as vulnerable as themselves. Another reason, perhaps, may be the great advantage which the Hindoos have over Europeans in their suits of law, from their habitual practice of all sorts of chicanery, and from their unlimited command of false testimony. The trade of a witness is profitable at Madras, and nowhere do perjurers earn their unhallowed wages by a greater display of zeal and skill. A European judge scarcely ever suspects that the plausible tale, circumstantially related with every appearance of simplicity and sincerity, is from beginning to end a monstrous falsehood, and a European lawyer would be completely baffled on a cross-examination by an assumption of stolidity and stupidity, which he would mistake for hopeless idiotcy, while in fact it is the highest refinement of

craft and cunning. No general ever regarded a victory as more honourable to his character than a Hindoo does success in a law-suit, and wherever a supreme court is established the natives have many such triumphs to record.

A party of officers, of which I was one, went on a shooting excursion in the year 1811, to a place about five miles from Madras. I accidentally was separated from my companions, and followed a wounded snipe into an enclosed field of rice. Here I was most wantonly assailed by the proprietor, who not only exhausted the copious vocabulary of oriental vituperation in abusing me, but called some coolies, or labourers, who were weeding in a neighbouring field, to join him in a personal attack. It was in vain that I expostulated, and mildly told him that I had neither meditated harm nor inflicted any damage on his crop. He pursued me, aided by his coolies, even after I had quitted the field; indeed I narrowly escaped being killed by the shower of stones and brickbats with which I was assaulted. I managed, however, to keep up a sort of running fight, and made the best of my way to the house appointed for our rendezvous, which fortunately was not far off. The foremost of the party overtook me on the verge of a tank; I pointed my gun and threatened to fire if he approached nearer; but he laughed me to scorn, and bared his breast in defiance, declaring that the law would give ample

revenge if I dared to do him any harm. At length he seized the gun and attempted to wrest it from me; it exploded in the struggle, fortunately without doing any mischief. He then closed on me, and I found that his muscular strength and activity gave him a decided superiority. Some of my school-learning came to my aid, not that which I derived from my poor old master, but from my playmates at wrestling,—I put in practice the "garry-owen" trip, which threw him off his balance, and enabled me to fling him into the tank. I continued my flight, while his companions were extricating him from the water. The opportune appearance of some of my party enabled me to recover my shot-bag, and the assailants, though five to one in number, fled with precipitation.

Not long after this adventure, a party of us accepted an invitation for a sporting excursion to Ryacottah, from Mr. H., a gentleman well known for his hospitality and success in field sports. On our arrival he received us most cordially, and promised that our dogs, of which we had a fair show, would soon have the shine taken out of their sleek skins, as the trackers, or shikarries, had given promise of good sport.

These shikarries usually mark the covers where foxes are to be found in the dawn of morning or in the dusk of the evening, when the Indian foxes discover their retreats by a sharp quick bark, not

unlike that of a small dog. Our host had a shikarry, who, on account of his superior skill and cunning, was nick-named *Jasamy*, or "the fox;" I have never seen any one who could surpass him in skill of discovering the haunts of game, and in quickness of sight. Jasamy made a good report; the season was favourable, it being the latter part of the year; our dogs and horses were fresh,—and all these causes for favourable anticipations helped us to enjoy our host's good cheer.

Ere the first streak of dawn tinged the sky we were all in the saddle, and proceeded to the scene of action, a distance of about a mile. There are few things in nature more sublime than an oriental sunrise; but I will not describe it here, for very little time was afforded for observation. In India foxes are always hunted by greyhounds, and only a brace is slipped at a time, and hence the huntsmen are required to be more sharp and quick in laying on the dogs than in countries where fox-hounds are used. We had scarcely come to the ground when "tally-ho, tally-ho!" echoed along the line, and away we dashed at a tearing pace to lay on the dogs, as the fox was far a-head. The hounds soon got a view, and a splendid run of two miles followed before a turn was given. Reynard, finding his speed of no further avail, exerted his cunning to escape; he baffled the speedier dog by a sudden turn, but the second and slower dog picked him up.

Two more chases this morning proved quite enough for the sportsmen, as the overpowering heat of the sun began to knock up horses, dogs, and men; indeed the poor hounds were so exhausted that the third fox slipped away from them.

During these chases some hares were started, and several florikins and partridges sprung in the grassy plains. There was therefore a promise of amusement for those whose love of the gun was not to be overcome by the fatigues of the morning or the fear of encountering a mid-day sun. Accordingly, after enjoying an Indian breakfast, which is generally a more substantial meal than in Europe, four of us, including our host, started about eleven o'clock in the forenoon to test the efficacy of our Joe-Mantons. As we had no dogs fit to use in fowling, we pretty effectually supplied the want by engaging some coolies to draw long ropes with small bells attached them over the grass. This proved to be a very useful device, for the jingling of the bells sprung the birds where other means would probably have failed, as most game in India lie close during the heat of the day. We also had some good snipe-shooting: our host was the most successful of the party, although he had some difficulty in wading through the deep miry valley where these birds most abounded. However, by getting two coolies to help him through the worst parts and another attendant to load an extra gun, he killed more than all the rest of us.

At five o'clock in the evening, our bag began to look rather heavy, and the bearers complained of its weight. On examination we found that it contained a leash of hares, eleven and a half brace of partridges, three and a half couple of florikin, and forty-eight brace of snipes. The evening was spent in great conviviality; the exciting events of the day and the prospect of future sport were discussed with all the warmth, and I may say eloquence, of the Nimrod and Ramrod brotherhood, especially after Sneyd's and Carbonel's best claret, with other generous wines, began to shew their effect on memory and imagination.

A day's rest for the dogs and horses was unanimously voted; indeed it was absolutely necessary for the former, as their feet were bruised and somewhat tender from the strong hard ground they had gone over on the preceding day. The guns were consequently our only resource, and we sallied forth early for the field. Finding after some time that the beat we had taken did not promise a large supply of game, and that a limited quantity divided between a number of sportsmen would only give fractional success, I mounted my pony, and rode to some lakes at a considerable distance, which I knew were frequented by numerous tribes of wild-fowl, as from the retired and secluded situation of the place they were not likely to be disturbed.

After a smart ride I reached the spot, and found

the surface of one lake literally covered with heavy duck of all sorts, teal, widgeon, etc. I fired my first barrel as they were sitting, and my second as they began to rise; seventeen, of different kinds, were brought down by the two shots. I had a number of pretty single shots afterwards. The multitudes of the water-fowl here at times actually obscured the sun as they hovered over the lakes, but having had quite enough of them I directed my steps to some marshes where snipe abounded, but lay like stones, from the great heat of the sun. It was so difficult to make them rise that they almost waited until my coolies were on the point of treading upon them. At five in the evening, my net was quite full, and the poor boy who carried it ready to sink beneath the weight, though part of the duck and teal had been given to the horsekeeper. Under these circumstances, I thought it time to give up, so taking the lad and bag behind me, I galloped home in time to dress for dinner. My return for this day was ten couple and a half of duck, teal, etc.; forty-two brace of snipe, six and a half brace of partridges, a leash of hares, and one couple and a half of florikin.

The number of snipe will probably surprise the English sportsman, but I knew an officer in my own regiment who shot one hundred and twenty brace in three successive days and I have been assured upon good authority that a gentleman near Trichinopoly shot seventy brace in one day. The

foxes we met at Ryacottah were strong, affording excellent sport. Fourteen brushes were the fruit of the first week's hunting, and fifteen of the second. Our most exciting chase was after a vixen; she showed real game, and so great was her speed and bottom that she proved a settler to our best dogs and horses. The ground she chose was no doubt favourable to her escape; it was a succession of deep ravines, rough rocks and loose stones, intermingled with bushes of the cactus or prickly pear. After the first burst of nearly two miles our field of sportsmen gradually disappeared. Some were daunted by the neck-breaking looks of the rocks; they *craned* them, and not liking the prospect turned aside; others averred that the hollows and fissures in our path would hide a flock of sheep, and drew bridle; while many more were forced to stop, whether they pleased or not, by the utter exhaustion of their steeds. At length Lieut. B. and myself were left alone, with an English bitch, named Venus, a real varmint, who kept dodging the fox, twisting and turning it among some rocks, both being quite done up, as was evident from their slow staggering pace. At length they lay down as if by mutual consent; we led our jaded horses up to them, and placing the unfortunate animals on our limping steeds, returned in a miserable plight.—Neither the fox nor the dog survived many hours, and it was found that their hearts were ruptured. My

poor horse was never worth a pin afterwards. Before our return, a circumstance occurred connected with our passports which afforded us some amusement and excited some speculations at Madras. Mr. A., who held a judicial office, hearing that a party of sportsmen was in his neighbourhood, sent to demand our passports, and, as we had no reason to expect such a requisition, we had not provided ourselves with these documents. A note was sent explaining the circumstance, and intimating that it was not usual to take out passports for a visit within the limits of the division to which we were attached. In reply the magistrate peremptorily demanded our names, that the breach of the regulations might be reported to the government. This we thought was a proceeding unnecessarily harsh, and rather beyond the limits of the judicial functionary's authority;—we therefore sent him a list of the most whimsical fictitious names that we could devise, trusting that the whole would pass as a joke. But the worthy magistrate did not comprehend the jest; he reported to head-quarters that a number of European vagrants, bearing the names which he enclosed, had appeared in the neighbourhood of Ryacottah, and excited his suspicions by their questionable proceedings.

When we came back to our station, a notification was received from head-quarters, directing our commanding-officer to search out and apprehend the

mysterious vagabonds named in our fictitious list, which was duly enclosed. An explanation ensued, which excited the laughter of everybody but the officious magistrate; he, however, consoled himself with the pride of having zealously discharged his duties.

This gentleman's eccentricities were the theme of general remark; his habits of life were secluded, and he especially abstained from all intercourse with the few of his countrymen, military or civilian, who were stationed near Ryacottah. He confined his intimacy exclusively to the natives, for whom he felt or affected a great community of sentiment and interest, and to whom exclusively he shewed kindness. Sunday being the only day he ever spared from his official duties, he devoted it to an extraordinary kind of sporting, which was his only recreation. He selected some retired spot to enjoy the relaxation of shooting. Attended by a few natives, he took his post under a banyan-tree, or some other tree, the berries of which were likely to attract green pigeons and such birds. Here he waited with exemplary patience until his novel game made their appearance. But he was far too generous to take any unfair advantage of the bird; before firing he invariably clapped his hands three times to give notice of his presence, and then assailed those who did not take warning, as if to punish them for their contumacy. He made no selection in his choice of

game—everything that had feathers, from the eagle to the wren, was a welcome object. I do not know anything of the history of this strange gentleman, but I have heard that some affair of the heart in early life had led him to renounce European society.

We parted from our worthy host with great regret, and returned to resume the dull monotonous round of garrison duties, drills, reviews, field-days, and courts-martial in unvarying succession. My chief relaxation was in field-sports, sometimes alone and sometimes in company with my brother officers, whenever leisure and opportunity afforded. It is not always possible to meet a good companion on a shooting excursion; indeed, the most pertinacious adherent I ever met, was just the person with whose presence I would most readily have dispensed.

Having dwelt so much on sporting anecdotes in this chapter, I may as well give some account of a very troublesome associate here.

The surgeon attached to the pioneers while the corps was employed in the Concan, though no sportsman himself, had a perverse inclination for accompanying those who were skilful in the use of the gun, but as he was very timid, and a great alarmist, few of us evinced any wish for his society. He pertinaciously continued to follow me in my shooting excursions, and I had often to rid myself of his company by traversing the most rugged and difficult country, and sending my horse to a consi-

derable distance, as the gentleman was by no means fond of pedestrian exercise. On one occasion, when I fondly hoped that I had escaped from my tormentor, he tracked me by the help of his pony; a very active animal, that could follow almost anywhere, but was generally too self-willed to lead the way. I had gone that evening farther than usual from the camp, to a spot whither I had been informed that the elk-deer used to come to drink at sunset. As the utmost caution is necessary to get within shot of these shy and watchful animals, I made several ineffectual efforts to induce the doctor to return home. Accident prevented his compliance with my request, even if he were so disposed. An unlucky branch of a tree unhorsed him, and his pony, on getting rid of the weight, galloped away, leaving us in the midst of the hills and forests. The woods of the Concan are very extensive, and remarkable for their dense and varied foliage; they generally bound the base of the lofty mountain range which divides the Upper Mahrattah country from the Lower. There was an uncomfortable feeling of loneliness in our situation, and the doctor earnestly urged me to return, which he would not venture to do alone; but the probability of sport was too great, and perhaps I found this a tempting opportunity to give him a sickening of field-sports for the future. I therefore alighted and proceeded on foot, leading my horse, for the forests

and thickets were so dense as to render riding nearly impossible. Sometimes we mistook for paths the tracks of elephants and other wild beasts, the only denizens of this forest, which led us to their haunts in some impervious thicket; we had then to retrace our steps, or work our way with difficulty through the jungle to regain the path which we had recently left. Large roots of trees appeared naked above the surface, and rendered our progress tedious and painful. In some places the interlaced branches of the trees seemed to form a vault above our heads, and here the sound of the horse's hoofs reverberated from the ground as if the earth beneath had been excavated. In other places, a sudden break or opening revealed to us glimpses of a clear blue sky above our heads, and afforded a refreshing relief from the gloomy and sombre shades, which, when the trees were close, actually shut out the light of day.

Unused to such savage wilds, my companion expressed his surprise and alarm in low accents, as if he were afraid of his own voice; he particularly complained of the subterranean echoes, and of the dark canopy of foliage which overhung the jungle through which we toiled. The rustling noise made by the different animals we disturbed in our progress contributed to increase his apprehensions; he expected a tiger or a bear to spring upon us from every thicket, and rend us in pieces for our teme-

rity; he feared that the green snake or the boa-constrictor would drop upon us from every tree, and destroy us ere human aid could avail. I assented to the probability of all these dismal forebodings, and sooth to say, none of them were impossible in the dismal spot where we were entangled. The poor doctor's condition was soon truly pitiable; through the united influence of excited feeling and unusual exertion, perspiration streamed from all his pores, and his powers began to fail. Under these circumstances I consented to return, especially as the deepening gloom of the evening, and the heavy roll of the distant thunder, predicted the near approach of a storm.

The tempest came sooner than I had anticipated; the torrents of rain were heard approaching by their pattering sound on the leaves of the forest, as the clouds were urged forwards by the squalls; the noise and clatter strikingly resembled the advance of a regiment of cavalry at full charge. The enormous parasitical plants that so often enclose and completely hide the trunks of the largest forest trees in India, afforded us temporary shelter: it is generally known that the banyan-tree (*Ficus Indicus*) is a non-conductor, and therefore its shade is a safe refuge from the storms of thunder and lightning so terrific in the East. The effect of the tempest was awfully grand,—every crashing peal of thunder was reverberated from a thousand echoes

in the distant hills; and the dark heavy clouds, which made a premature night, were occasionally riven, and illuminated by flashes of lightning possessing that intense brilliancy and variety of form which belongs to the storms of tropical climes. A fine deer passed our place of refuge, too quickly to permit me to get a shot; I stepped forward to see what direction the animal had taken, when I unexpectedly confronted a fine cheetah, apparently as much astonished as myself at the unexpected rencontre, for he stopped and stared me full in the face. I hesitated a few seconds, uncertain whether to fire or not, but perceiving the animal crouching preparatory to making a spring, I deemed it prudent to anticipate his motions, and accordingly, directed by the growl, I fired my right barrel at a distance of twenty-one paces. Reserving my second shot, I stepped back to watch the effect, when my attendant called out, "the cheetah is coming, sir!" In fact, the animal crawled to within ten paces of us, but with a languid and unsteady motion: there he sat like a dog, swaying from side to side, his tongue hanging out of his mouth, and dripping with blood. The second barrel soon put an end to his life. All this time my friend the doctor lay flat on the ground, in a perfect agony of terror, but when assured that all danger was past, he arose, and coolly observed, that it was a pity we had not shot the deer instead of the cheetah, as the latter

would not afford us a meal! It is almost unnecessary to add that he never again intruded himself on my excursions; indeed, he often declared that Satan himself could not follow such "a lion-eater" as I was, and that it was only by a special interference of Providence that his life was saved in this perilous and uncommon encounter.

Though, in case of a sudden storm, sportsmen may take shelter under trees and their parasitical creepers, such places must be avoided except in cases of absolute necessity. The multitudinous assortment of winged and creeping abominations in an Indian thicket, the disgusting "slimy things that crawl with legs," the green snake and the whip snake, render every spot of dense foliage a place of perilous adventure. But of all the nuisances to be dreaded, far the worst are the red ants; they build funnel-shaped nests in the trees, and if these be accidentally disturbed they issue forth in countless swarms, assailing man and horse with their venomous stings, insinuating themselves into every part of the dress, and defying all resistance by their nimbleness and their numbers. Immediate flight supplies the only chance of escape, and a plunge into the nearest tank is the only efficacious remedy when once they have made a lodgment.

Although the number of ferocious and dangerous animals to be encountered in an Indian forest is far less than Europeans imagine, the sportsman must

ever remember that there is a constant probability of a crisis when his life will depend on the goodness of his gun. I am sorry to say that due caution is not always exercised by English agents in selecting rifles and fowling-pieces, and that numerous unpleasant and even fatal accidents have been the consequence of their negligence. So far as my personal experience extends, I have found that the best guns are those supplied by Messrs. Purdy and Lang. Fortuitous circumstances enable me to speak with the confidence which actual inspection alone can bestow, of the care and caution exercised by Mr. Purdy, and of the consequent merit of his guns and rifles. I have used his fowling-pieces in many a long excursion and on several critical occasions, and have never known them to fail. He kindly permitted me to see all the various processes employed in his manufactory, and I was particularly struck with the severe tests and repeated trials to which all his barrels are subjected before they are finished off and exposed for sale. No rifle is considered perfect by him until he can strike the paper or card figure of a butterfly at a distance of one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards, a feat which I have often witnessed. This tribute to Mr. Purdy's merits is, probably, as unnecessary to the public as by that gentleman it is unexpected; but I cannot forbear recording it, for the benefit of my Indian friends, who are too often duped into

the purchase of inferior articles by a gingerbread exterior. Mr. Purdy has discarded such meretricious ornaments, which, though they catch the eye of the inexperienced, display bad taste, and are quite unfit for a real sportsman.

I cannot conclude this chapter without repeating that kind and conciliatory habits towards the natives are essential to the success of a sportsman in India, and also that he will be exposed to many difficulties if he does not endeavour to acquire some knowledge of the native languages. Except in the vicinity of Madras, where the Hindoo character is corrupted by the confluence of English, Portuguese, Armenians, etc., I have always found the natives ready to give all the information and assistance in their power to those who treated them with ordinary courtesy. They have often made my pleasures their own, not merely by bringing me word of the appearance of game in particular haunts, but by making excursions themselves to find out places where I would be likely to have good sport. It has been said that field-sports have a tendency to deaden the feelings and harden the heart; but the assertion is refuted by every day's experience;—for my part, although I may be suspected of partiality to my favourite amusements, I can safely say that I think it absolutely necessary to the character of a sportsman that he should be, in the fullest sense of the word, a gentleman.

CHAPTER XVIII.

RISE OF TRIMBUCKJEE DANGLIA — NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE GUICHWAR — SUPERSTITION OF THE PEISHWA — EMBASSY OF THE SHASTREE—HIS VANITY—DEBAUCHERY OF THE PEISHWA —MURDER OF THE GUICHWAR'S AMBASSADOR—ARREST OF THE PEISHWA'S MINISTER—ESCAPE OF TRIMBUCKJEE—TREACHERY OF THE MAHRATTAHS — COURAGE OF GOKLAR—BATTLE OF KHIRKEE—PROMPTITUDE OF MR. E.—BATTLE OF KORIGAUM— THE RAJAH OF SATTARA — DEATH OF GOKLAR—PERFIDY OF APPA SAIB — BATTLE OF LECTABULDEE—PRESENT POLITICAL STATE OF THE MAHRATTAHS.

In the preceding chapter, I have mentioned briefly the great skill, ability, and temper manifested by the Hon. Mr. Elphinstone at Poonah, and Mr. Jenkins at Nagpore. The events at both places were intimately connected with the progress of the war in the Deccan, and, to prevent confusion, it will be advisable to give a brief summary of the treacherous proceedings, both of the peishwa and the rajah.

I have already noticed the readiness of Bajee-Row to give his confidence to unworthy ministers; but by far the most pernicious of his advisers was Trimbuckjee Danglia, whose career is a lamentable

exhibition of the low state of morals in oriental courts. Trimbuckjee commenced life as a runner or messenger to some of the lowest officers in the peishwa's service, but having manifested great activity and intelligence he was soon employed as a *jasnos*, or spy. His exertions in this degrading office were very important, and the peishwa took him into his personal service. Though Bajee-Row was of a most suspicious temper, the diligence and unscrupulous obedience of Trimbuckjee won his confidence, and he entrusted him with the secret management of his illicit amours. By pandering to the vicious indulgences of the peishwa, and never hesitating at the commission of any crime which would facilitate the gratification of his depraved desires, the favourite acquired great influence over his master's mind, and was promoted to the command of the artillery, and finally to the rank of prime-minister.

Trimbuckjee, like most of the Mahrattahs, mortally hated all Europeans, but for whose presence he believed his nation would obtain the supremacy in India. His whole course of policy was directed to maturing a combined movement for the expulsion of the English, and at his instigation Bajee-Row revived his claims upon the nizam and the guichwar. He also seized upon the estates of the principal jaghiredars or landholders, and caused their revenues to be paid into the treasury, thus ensuring a

plentiful supply of money for the approaching struggle. By his oppression and violence he collected an enormous sum: it has been ascertained that the peishwa, at the commencement of the war, possessed fifty crores of rupees, or about five millions sterling.

It might be supposed that the rapacity and debauchery of Bajee-Row would have provoked an insurrection among his subjects, but he was supported by the influence of the Brahmins, whose favour he won by great largesses to themselves and their temples. He was indeed a slave to the grossest superstitions; one of his *gooroos*, or spiritual advisers, once told the peishwa that the ghost of a Brahmin, unjustly slain by the peishwa's father, had appeared to him in a dream, and required the murder to be expiated by giving a dinner to one hundred thousand Brahmins. This expensive entertainment was actually given by Bajee-Row;—a more useful result of his superstition was the planting of more than a million of mango trees in the vicinity of Poonah, as an expiation for his crimes.

Mr. Elphinstone was soon aware that the outstanding demands on the guichwar and the nizam were urged chiefly as pretences for maintaining communications between the courts of Poonah and those of Baroda and Hyderabad; he therefore strenuously exerted himself to have them arranged, but was baffled by the delays and pretensions of the

peishwa and his crafty minister. The guichwar was equally anxious to have the pecuniary relations between himself and the peishwa definitely settled, and he therefore sent Gungadhur Shastree, a Brahmin of great reputation at Baroda, to be his representative at Poonah, with full power to conclude a final treaty. So great was the dread inspired by the violence and unprincipled conduct of Trimbuckjee, that the guichwar deemed it necessary to have his minister's safety formally guaranteed by the British government. The shastree, after the delay of more than a year at Poonah, finding that the negotiations were not likely to be brought to a conclusion, resolved to return to Baroda, and to leave the entire affair to the arbitration of the British government.

Such a determination filled Trimbuckjee and his master with alarm; the departure of the shastree would have interrupted their communications with Baroda, and they therefore resolved to use every artifice for conciliating his favour. The shastree was a man of inordinate vanity; he was consequently easily duped by the affectation of respect for his talents which Trimbuckjee craftily manifested. I have been informed, by some of the parties who actually participated in the intrigues, that Trimbuckjee went so far as to propose resigning his own place to the shastree, in order that the peishwa might avail himself of the services of so able a minister.

Mr. Elphinstone had proposed that the shastree should be sent home in honour and safety, but he was disconcerted by the refusal of that personage to quit Poonah; and soon after, he was surprised to find that a marriage was proposed between the shastree's son and the peishwa's sister-in-law. But this alliance was disconcerted by the refusal of the guichwar to sanction some cessions of territory proposed by his minister; the marriage was broken off, and Bajee-Row was further offended by the refusal of the shastree to permit his wife to visit at the palace. Indeed, no one who respected the honour of a female relative could allow her to witness the scenes of gross debauchery and licentious profligacy which formed part of every-day life at the court of Poonah.

Trimbuckjee saw that the peishwa's quarrel with the shastree rendered a change in his own policy absolutely necessary, and as he was far too deeply committed to extricate himself by ordinary means, he resolved to have recourse to assassination. The shastree was invited to accompany Bajee-Row and his minister on a pilgrimage to the temple of Pinderpoor, which is highly venerated by all the Mahrattahs. Mr. Elphinstone and the shastree's colleague accompanied the pilgrimage to Nassik, where they were induced to remain, by a series of ingenious devices, while the rest proceeded to Pinderpoor. On the night after their arrival, the shastree was

persuaded by Trimbuckjee to join the peishwa in peforming some ceremonies of peculiar sanctity in the temple; he complied, although suffering at the time from fatigue and indisposition; the devotions were performed, and both Bajee-Row and his minister were lavish in their protestations of esteem and friendship. Scarcely, however, had the shastree quitted the temple, when he was attacked by a body of hired assassins, and almost literally cut to pieces.

This atrocious crime excited general indignation; the murder of an ambassador, for whose safety the British faith had been pledged, was aggravated by the facts, that the victim was a Brahmin, and that the crime had been committed in a place of extraordinary sanctity. ...

Mr. Elphinstone instituted a minute and strict inquiry, which was conducted with great ability under the obvious disadvantage of the criminals being the sovereign of the country and his powerful minister. Their guilt was incontrovertibly established, but the peishwa was informed that he would be permitted to throw the whole blame upon the special perpetrator, if he would surrender his unworthy minister to British custody. Bajee-Row at first seemed resolved to protect his favourite, but the speedy assembling of a British force at Poonah so alarmed him, that he delivered up Trimbuckjee to the resident, having first received an assurance that his life would be spared.

Trimbuckjee was sent to Bombay, and was confined in the fort of Tannah, on the island of Salsette. During his captivity he frequently admitted to British officers his share in the murder of the shastree, but asserted that he had merely obeyed his master's orders. The garrison of Tannah was composed entirely of Europeans, and this circumstance enabled Trimbuckjee to open a communication with his friends abroad through some of the native servants in the fort. His principal agent was a horse-keeper, who passed and repassed the window of the place where Trimbuckjee was confined daily, while airing his master's horse. He with apparent carelessness sung the information he had to convey in the monotonous recitative which forms the staple of Mahrattah singing, and the sentries, ignorant of the language, never felt the least suspicion. When all was prepared, Trimbuckjee made some excuse for quitting his apartments, and throwing on the disguise of a servant, gained an embrasure, whence he lowered himself into the ditch, by a rope which one of his accomplices had fastened round a gun. His friends were ready outside, and long before his flight was detected he was safe from all danger of pursuit.

The peishwa denied all knowledge of Trimbuckjee's movements, but Mr. Elphinstone discovered that he not only supplied the adventurer with money to levy troops, but had even granted him

an audience. A singular scene of fraud and evasion followed; Trimbuckjee and other partisans organized large bodies of Mahrattahs and Pindarries, while the peishwa, having first attempted to deny that any such assemblages were made, when this monstrous falsehood could no longer be maintained, disavowed their proceedings, and affected to treat them as insurgents. Finally he issued a proclamation, setting a price on the head of Trimbuckjee Danglia, and sequestrated the property of some of his adherents. It was about this time that Sir J. Malcolm visited the peishwa, and was, as I have already said, completely deceived by the extravagance of his friendly professions. Mr. Elphinstone, though well aware of Bajee-Row's insincerity, contented himself with expressing his opinion, and predicting the result, but did not oppose the restoration of three cautionary forts, which were held as pledges of the peishwa's fidelity.

While the peishwa was vacillating between his ambition and his timidity, he took into his confidence Bappoo Goklar, a warrior who displayed more of a chivalrous character than any Mahrattah recorded in history. Goklar resolved, at the first opportunity, to throw off the mask and commence open war; but Bajee-Row, with characteristic cowardice, restrained his ardour until he had tried further intrigues and artifices. He had some hopes of corrupting not only the sepoys, but even the

European officers, by the offer of large bribes, and he was anxious to procure the assassination of Mr. Elphinstone, whose acute discernment he particularly dreaded. Goklar refused to countenance such a treacherous murder, but he appears to have had some hopes of the desertion of the sepoys.

In compliance with Sir J. M.'s recommendations the greater part of the British forces quartered at Poonah had been removed; but fortunately, before the outbreak, Mr. Elphinstone, who distinctly foresaw the coming storm, summoned a European regiment to his aid, which arrived only a few days before the peishwa attacked the British cantonment at Khirkee. The Mahrattahs were completely defeated, though Goklar, their leader, displayed great courage and ability. He commenced the battle prematurely, because he had reason to believe that the peishwa's heart would fail when the decisive moment arrived.

No sooner had hostilities commenced than the peishwa's subjects manifested their rancorous hatred of the English by several gross atrocities. The house of the resident at Poonah was plundered and burned to the ground; the families of the sepoys who were in the Mahrattah country were robbed, beaten, and cruelly mutilated; their houses were fired, their gardens destroyed, and even the graves of their families were violated.

Several British officers, who were not aware of

the near approach of war, fell into the hands of the Mahrattahs, and were treated with savage cruelty. Captain Vaughan, of the Madras service, and his brother, happened to be travelling between Bombay and Poonah at the moment of the rupture; they were surrounded by a body of Mahrattahs commanded by a Brahmin, and though they made no resistance they were mercilessly hanged. Their bodies were treated with the most horrible indignity, as was also the body of an engineer officer, who fell into the hands of those wretches while on survey.

Mr. Elphinstone, with his characteristic promptitude, sent word to Goklar and the peishwa that the murder of British prisoners would be retaliated on the offenders, however exalted their rank, and this threat in all human probability saved the lives of two Madras officers who were coming from Hyderabad to Poonah with a small escort. They made a vigorous defence, but were forced to surrender themselves prisoners of war.

Poonah was soon recovered by General S., who marched in pursuit of the peishwa, but unfortunately he passed him to the northward, and Bajee-Row rapidly moving in a southern direction came up with a detachment which was marching towards Poonah. This body consisted of one battalion of infantry, three hundred irregular horse, and two six-pounders of the Madras artillery, manned by

twenty-four Europeans, under a lieutenant and a serjeant. The whole was commanded by Captain F. S., who was about to cross the Beema near the village of Korigaum, when he suddenly found himself in the presence of the peishwa's army, amounting to thirty thousand men.

The battle which ensued was one of the most remarkable in the history of British India; our soldiers, fatigued by a long march, without food or water, and exposed to the heat of a burning sun, had to maintain themselves against this immense disparity of force until nine o'clock at night. The British officers conducted themselves most nobly: Lieutenant Patinson, a gentleman of Herculean frame, though mortally wounded, led the grenadiers in a desperate charge, and recovered a six-pounder which the enemy had seized. A choultry, where some of the wounded officers had been placed, was seized by the Mahrattahs, who murdered Surgeon Wingate; but his fall was avenged, and his companions rescued, by Lieut. Jones and Dr. Wylie, who retook the choultry, in spite of superior numbers and desperate resistance. The artillery men, who were at first disposed to surrender on terms, no sooner saw the mutilated body of their officer, whose head the savages cut off when he fell mortally wounded, than they declared that they would conquer or die, and they nobly maintained their resolution. The peishwa, Gokla, and Trimbuckjee

Danglia witnessed the conflict, and directed the attacks. On every successive repulse the peishwa bitterly reproached those officers whose vaunts had induced him to engage in the war, and when night approached he not only ceased from attacking Korigaum, but made a precipitate retreat.

When the Marquis of H. heard of the peishwa's treachery, he resolved to remove him and his family from power, to annex the greater part of his dominions to the Company's territory, and give the remainder to the imprisoned rajah of Sattara. Mr. E. was appointed sole commissioner for effecting these changes, and two divisions of the army were placed at his disposal. The chase of the peishwa was continued with something of a more sporting character than is usual in affairs of war. Our soldiers were frequently close at his heels, but whenever he was hard pressed, Goklar with the light Mahrattah troops assailed our pursuing divisions, and harassed rather than injured them, until Bajee-Row had an opportunity of making his escape. The peishwa was an old fox, who gave his pursuers some capital runs, and I believe that many of them were sorry when the excitement of the sport came to an end.

Goklar was the only Mahrattah chief who evinced any talent, and he was wantonly sacrificed by his ungrateful master. The peishwa compelled him to engage General Smith at Ashtah, under unfa-

vourable circumstances; and in the skirmish rather than battle which ensued, Goklar was slain by an English dragoon. His death destroyed the peishwa's last hope of safety, and may be said to have virtually terminated the Poonah war.

We must now direct our attention to Nagpore, where the British power was assailed not only by perfidy but ingratitude. When the treacherous attack was made on the English at Poonah, Appa Sahib was lavish in his professions of friendship to the resident, Mr. Jenkins, and loud in his denunciations of the peishwa. But Mr. J. had discovered that in spite of these professions Appa Sahib had resolved to join the Mahrattah confederacy; he therefore made the best preparations for the defence of the residency, and occupied the ridge of Seetabuldee with a force of about fourteen hundred men; and here the British were assailed by a force of eighteen thousand men, including four thousand Arabs.

Although I was not present at this engagement, yet, as I frequently traversed the field of battle, and conversed with men and officers who bore an active part in it; I think it right to give the best description in my power of an engagement which I believe did more to establish the moral supremacy of the British in southern India, than any other on record.

The residency of Nagpore is separated from the

city by a rocky ridge, called the hill of Seetabuldee. Jutting from this ridge on the north and immediately over the residency, is a considerable eminence, capable of being turned into a strong position. The side facing the continuation of the rocky ledge is however exposed to a second and lower eminence on the south side of the ridge, at the foot of which is a considerable village, surrounded with shrubs and trees, extending to the suburbs of Nagpore. This village affords every facility for concealing the approach of an irregular force, and also good cover for an assaulting party.

Colonel S., who commanded the British forces, did not make the most judicious of all possible arrangements; a body of three hundred men occupied the south hill, where the brunt of the attack was to be expected; the main body was posted on the northern eminence, which was a very convenient spot for spectators; the three troops of cavalry were posted in the enclosures surrounding the residency, that being the spot where cavalry could be of the least service.

On the night of the 26th of November, the Mahrattahs opened a heavy fire of matchlocks on the south hill, which they maintained until past midnight, and then gradually slackened until morning. When daylight appeared the attack was renewed with great fury, and the defenders of the hill assailed with cannon and musketry. Small

reinforcements were sent to repair the losses sustained in the repulse of the frequent attempts made to carry it by storm, but at length the British were thrown into confusion by the explosion of a tumbril; the Arabs charged up the hill sword in hand, drove back the detachment with great loss, and having captured a six-pounder, directed a harassing fire on the northern hill. Encouraged by this success, the Mahrattahs assailed the British lines in every direction; the huts where the British had been encamped were seized, and the sepoys were appalled by the shrieks of their wives and children, to whom they could render no assistance. The enclosures where the cavalry stood were menaced, and guns brought up to assail them; Captain Fitzgerald, who held the post, repeatedly sent for permission to charge, and was forbidden by his commanding officer. To his last request Col. S. replied, "Let him do so at his peril." "At my peril be it," replied Fitzgerald, and leading his men out of the enclosures, he formed them into line, and charged the main body of the Mahrattah horse with irresistible fury. The ease with which the British squadrons cut their way through the Mahrattah lines, was subsequently compared by one of the vanquished to the burning of a thread by the flame of a candle. Fitzgerald not only dispersed the enemy's horse, but cut to pieces a body of infantry advancing to their support, and captured two guns.

The defenders of the north hill saw this brilliant exploit with feelings of the highest admiration; they gave vent to their enthusiasm in loud cheers, and proposed immediately to recover the south hill. At this instant, the accident which led to its temporary loss was repeated; the Arabs in their turn were thrown into confusion by an explosion of ammunition; the British troops could no longer be withheld, the orders of the commanding officer were not waited for or not heard; men and officers rushed forward, mingled together by one common impulse, drove the Arabs down the hill, pursued them to its base, and spiked two of their guns. The Arabs once more rallied, and prepared to advance, but they were charged in flank by a troop of the cavalry, thrown into confusion, and dispersed over the fields. Before noon the battle was at an end, and the victory of the British over the Mahrattahs, and I may add over the blunders of their own commander, was complete.

The abilities of Mr. Jenkins in the subsequent negotiations were not less conspicuous than the valour of his military defenders. Indeed I should have mentioned, that the gentlemen of the civil service distinguished themselves as volunteers in the battle of Seetabuldee, and one of them, Mr. J., first assistant to the resident, was killed. Appa Sahib, after his failure disavowed the attack, but no regard was paid to his representations; he was

forced to surrender unconditionally, and submit to the military occupation of his territories.

I have already stated that the rajah of Sattara received all the territories of the peishwa which were not added to the Company's dominions. It was supposed that gratitude would bind him to our interests, that his dignity might serve as a counterpoise to the remaining influence of the Brahmins, and that his court would give employment to several of the peishwa's functionaries who could not be engaged under a British administration. There were however many who doubted the propriety of leaving any vestiges of the old Mahrattah sway; perfidy and a love of plunder are inherent in the bosom of every Mahrattah, and can only be restrained by fear. The rajah of Sattara had not been long in power before suspicions were entertained of his fidelity; and I much doubt whether the peace of central India will be long preserved, if the wars on the frontiers withdraw a large portion of the army of occupation. It is true that under our administration the tillers of the soil have been greatly benefited, and though they are heavily taxed, are safe from the irregular exactions which proved so ruinous to them under the peishwa's government; but it is equally true, that most Mahrattahs prefer the chances of Pindarries to the regular gains of the husbandman and the artificer. Sir John Malcolm, indeed, has pledged himself for

the future tranquillity of central India, but he was equally ready to vouch for the fidelity of the peishwa at the very moment when that crafty chief was about to throw off the mask.

I do not wish to be considered an alarmist, but at the same time I cannot but deem it a delusion to believe that the provinces which we have acquired in British India during the last twenty years, are as thoroughly incorporated with our empire as the counties of York and Lancaster. We have subjects that hate us, who will be rebels when they dare; we have dependent allies, who look upon our protection as an insidious yoke of bondage; and we have nominal friends, whose experience of the past is not likely to give them confidence in the future. The examples of the rajahs of Coorg and Mysore will not be lost on the rajah of Sattara; he has sufficient talent to compare Lord Auckland's manifesto with Dost Mohammed's rejoinder; and he is not so clever as I take him to be if, on a comparison of the two documents, he does not exclaim, "unless the guns of the British are better managed than their pens, the duration of their empire in India is dated."

CHAPTER XIX.

FORMATION OF THE ARMY OF THE DECCAN—ABUNDANCE OF GAME AT HURDAH—THE CYRUS—NARROW ESCAPE FROM A TIGER—FIDELITY OF MY DOGS—RECENT ADVENTURES OF INDIAN SPORTSMEN—MURDER OF MAJOR O. D.—SINGULAR HABITS OF THE BUNJARRAHS—LEGEND OF THE BUNJARRAH AND HIS DOG—DESERTER FROM THE PHANSIGARS—MURDER OF TWO RAJPOOTS—TREACHERY OF A SEPOY—EXTENSIVE CONFEDERACY OF ASSASSINS—CHARACTER OF THE GOSSEINS—ATTACHMENT OF A DOG TO THE BODY OF HIS MASTER—SEPOY STORY-TELLERS—THE FEMALE PHYSICIAN, A HINDOO LEGEND.

HURDAH, a populous thriving town, situated on the borders of the Charwah jungle, in a small extent of plain, fifteen miles south of the Nerbuddah, was the rendezvous for the head-quarters of the army of the Deccan, previous to its advance. I frequently amused myself here on shooting excursions, game being abundant, especially pea-fowl. This bird when about half grown is equal in flavour to the pheasant. The young pea-fowl rise out of the grain in the same manner as partridge, and are far preferable to the old birds, which are generally tough and dry, fit only for soup, but truly useful for such a purpose.

The cyruses are also excellent: they are to be seen in this part of the country in numbers, and are handsome stately birds, of a slate colour. The male has a red patch on its head, and stands nearly five feet high; they feed equally on the uplands as well as on the lowlands. I found their nests and eggs in the sedges on the borders of the lakes; the egg is nearly as large as that of a goose. Their flesh has a high game flavour, and is greatly esteemed by Indian epicures. Their cry is peculiarly loud, harsh, and shrill; they keep together, and fly in flocks like wild geese, forming an angle.

One morning, some herdsmen informing me that numbers of wild hog were to be had in some thickets on the banks of a deep nullah, I was induced to try for them. After a short time, my dogs barked furiously inside the cover, and I fully expected a hog to bolt, as the animal generally does on being worried by dogs. The dogs seemed (as I could not see them) in pursuit of some animal whose occasional growl struck me to be that of a hog. Being anxious to ascertain, I determined to enter the jungle wherever I could find an opening in the thicket. While stooping down to see if I could discern what the dogs were barking at, a spring was made with such rapidity and so instantaneously, as to throw me to the ground before I could bring my gun to the present, or even see the object of attack. On getting free I rose, and found

my gun and ramrod at some distance, so completely had I lost all presence of mind from the sudden and unexpected blow. Some hair that was left in one of my hands was the only circumstance which led me to suppose that it was a panther, and that I had unconsciously grappled with the animal. I received some deep wounds and scratches on my arms and body. My horsekeeper informed me that it was a large panther, which lay on me a very short time, being forced to quit his prey by the united attacks of the dogs, therefore to them I may attribute my escape. I was otherwise but slightly hurt, as the wounds appeared to be entirely inflicted by the claws, the animal not having time to use his teeth. Having bound up the wounds with the assistance of my horsekeeper's turban, I hastened to take my revenge; and after some pursuit, being guided by the barking of the dogs, I at last came near the spot where they were at bay, and creeping on all fours, espied a large panther crouching under the shade of brushwood and thorny jungle, with the dogs barking furiously and close around him. I had some difficulty in taking aim without the risk of hurting the dogs, who kept moving around the beast; at last by a rush of the panther an opening was cleared, of which I took advantage and fired both barrels. On the smoke disappearing, I hastened to the spot, and found that my balls had taken effect by the quantity of blood,

though the animal had gone off. I endeavoured to trace it, but the jungle was too dense to allow me, and my wounds becoming very painful, I was obliged to give over further pursuit. I much regretted finding one dog killed, and another so severely scratched that he died shortly afterwards. On the following morning my limbs swelled so much as to lead the doctor to suppose that some virus had been contracted from the claws, and had been absorbed in the wounds. They were probed, and some of them found nearly an inch and a half in depth, however, the remedies which were applied succeeded, preventing any bad consequences. The body of the panther was brought into camp by some herdsmen, who found it on the banks of the nullah. The marks of the two bullets were very visible in his body, and appeared too recent to be mistaken.

The skin was beautifully streaked; the animal measured eleven and a half feet in length. The dogs were of the Polygar breed and Scotch terriers. To their boldness and sagacity I have in this instance, as on several other occasions, owed the preservation of my life.

Just as this work was preparing for press, a friend in India sent me a copy of a local paper containing a narrative of a similar escape, which is too characteristic of the dangers that Indian sportsmen must occasionally encounter to be omitted, especially as

the journal containing the narrative is utterly unknown in this country.

"It appears that a party of officers belonging to the 36th regiment of (native) heavy dragoons, being out on a shooting expedition, encamped on the night of the 30th of September last in a small compound on the banks of the Hambaggee, having received information from their sicarrahs that a large tiger, which had for some months devastated the neighbouring country, had been traced to an extensive jungle on the banks of the river, about two miles from the village of Cuttalong, where the party were quartered. Having made all the preliminary arrangements that were necessary, by posting coolies and chimrowzees in extended order at the exterior of the jungle, so as to form a perfect line of communication, and command the most likely avenues, the sportsmen broke up their camp about an hour before daylight, and eagerly repaired to the intended scene of action. The party consisted of four persons—Captain Drummage, Lieutenant Pinkwell, Lieutenant Maggles, and Assistant-Surgeon Cutbush, all of the 36th; they were mounted on hardy and active Pickarow ponies, and each was armed with a double-barreled rifle, a hunting-spear, and a cuttyjack or native dagger, very similar in form and temper to the Malay creese. On arriving at the edge of the jungle the subadar-chimrowzee, whose duty it had been to effect the reconnoisance,

informed Captain Drummage that about six o'clock on the previous evening the tiger, which he described as of enormous size, had made a sortie, and fallen upon a herd of cattle in an adjoining choultry, and carried off a fine cow. Various ineffectual shots had been fired by the herdsmen in charge of the kraal, but the fierce animal had regained the jungle, and from the trail which was left, it was now conjectured that he was lying in the south-western angle of the thicket, not very far from the river. Captain Drummage immediately formed his plan of attack. Selecting four couple of Chittawarry dogs, he entered them at a narrrow part of the jungle, which forms a kind of rock or isthmus between its northern and southern divisions, and directed Lieut. Maggles and Assistant-Surgeon Cutbush to proceed warily in a southerly direction. Condensing the chain of posts towards the opposite extremity, where the rocky character of the soil afforded the least opportunity for the tiger's escape, while from its height it gave the videttes a better command over the whole, Capt. Drummage, accompanied by Lieut. Pinkwell, resolved to follow upon the monster's trail, and penetrate that part of the thicket which appeared to lead more directly to the tiger's retreat. Captain Drummage and his companion were attended by the subadar-chimrowzee and two brace of chittawarries—an admirable description of dog for jungle hunting. 'With less difficulty than might

have been expected they threaded the mazes of the dense underwood, which, usually so stocked with game, was now completely deserted—a circumstance evidently to be ascribed to the presence of the tyrant of the plains. Not a single chowprassie rosé upon the wing—not a solitary muzzani rushed from the covert. After proceeding for about a quarter of an hour, Captain Drummage observed that his favourite chittawarry—a very fine brindled animal—began to show some strong signs of impatience and anxiety, by dashing hastily into the thicket and speedily returning, as if to induce a more rapid approach to where the tiger lay hid. Captain Drummage now gave the signal, and the dogs, hitherto mute, at once gave tongue, and plunged through the long prickly muskus grass and tangled underwood, while their cry was echoed by the pack belonging to Lieut. Maggles, apparently about 150 yards distant. In a few seconds the sharp crack of a rifle was heard, and the voice of Assistant-Surgeon Cutbush cheering on the dogs. Captain Drummage and Lieut. Pinkwell rushed forward, and dashing aside the boughs that obstructed their path, beheld the enemy of whom they were in search. A small ravine, or rather a gully, communicating with the Hambaggee, lay between them and the tiger, whose appearance was truly terrific. On the opposite bank, a pool of blood which had weltered from her neck and side, with dislocation

in every limb, and life long since extinct, lay the body of the cow, the hinder part nearly hid in the thick reeds that grew about the recess into which the tiger had dragged it. Glaring above his victim with his fore-feet firmly planted on its prostrate form—his head erect and jaws distended, his body drawn up, his hind legs doubled under him, and his tail waving to and fro with a quick and tremulous motion—stood the formidable beast himself, apparently doubtful whether to commence or await the attack. But little time was given him for deliberation: hallooing the dogs forward, who boldly dashed across the ravine, the officers levelled their rifles and fired almost simultaneously. Lieut. Pinkwell's ball grazed the animal's ribs, while that of Captain Drummage wounded him slightly in the neck; no effect appeared to have been produced by the other shots. The chittawarries rushed on, and the tiger, irritated at the wounds he had received, with one sweep of his enormous paw crushed three of them in the dust, and, seizing a fourth, the brave brindled dog, in his jaws, crushed him between his teeth, and hurled him dead into the ravine. As quick as thought the second barrels were poured in, and this time with better effect; two balls pierced the tiger's breast, and another cut away the upper part of his left ear. Uttering a tremendous howl, he sprang forward, and wide as the ravine appeared, measuring full thirty feet, he cleared it at a bound before

the rifles could be reloaded for execution. His first spring was made at Lieut. Maggles, whom he felled to the earth with his powerful paw, tearing away his clothes, and lacerating the whole of his left side. He turned on Assistant-Surgeon Cutbush, who, having no fire-arms ready, thrust his spear at the monster's eyes, but his hand being unsteady, he missed his aim, and his spear flying from his grasp, the tiger seized him by the right arm, and wheeling round, made off down the ravine in the direction of the river. At this moment, Captain Drummage fired again, and having a favourable side view, sent a ball through the tiger's jaw, and made him drop his prey. But it was only for an instant; he turned as it were in defiance, shook his head wildly, and then with desperate energy once more seized his unfortunate victim, and bounded towards the river. The party followed, trusting to arrest his course before he reached the stream, and a ball from the rifle of Lieut. Pinkwell told on his side, marked by a long track of blood along his striped coat. But his course was not checked, and before Captain Drummage could follow up the shot the tiger had plunged into the Hambaggee with the wounded gentleman fixed between his jaws. Mr. Cutbush, though dreadfully hurt, still retained his presence of mind, while the certainty of death in one shape or other appeared inevitable. His left arm was disengaged, and while the tiger dragged

him through the river he felt in his belt for his cuttyjack; it was fortunately by his side, and with determined resolution he drew it from its sheath and plunged it deep into the tiger's breast, immediately beneath the insertion of the left fore-arm. A violent spasm, occasioned by the convulsive clutch of the tiger, the report of fire-arms, and all recollection passed away from Mr. Cutbush, until he awoke again to consciousness, extended on the sandy shore of the Hambaggee, with his friends around him, Captain Drummage and Lieut. Pinkwell leaning on their rifles, Lieutenant Maggles resting on a buddekar, with his left arm in a sling, and the body of the tiger pierced with innumerable wounds stretched in death at their feet. It appears that, on being stabbed by Mr. Cutbush, the tiger dropped his victim, and raised himself for a moment, a better mark for the rifles of the hunters, who, with admirable precision, sent each an ounce ball clean through his head. To save Mr. Cutbush from drowning was but the work of a moment; one of the chimrowzees swam off, and brought him to the shore, while, with a lasso, the remainder of the party dragged the dead tiger on the beach. This enormous animal was found to measure 24 feet in length. We are glad to find that, though much hurt, there is nothing dangerous in the wounds received by either Mr. Cutbush or Lieut. Maggles."

When my health was restored, I began to renew

my excursions, but did not as before pursue game to any distance. In the course of my rambles I frequently fell in with the Bunjarrahs, a class of men which may be met in every part of India. They have a peculiar race of dogs, such as I have never seen but with them; they value these animals very highly, and relate extraordinary stories of their sagacity. The mode of encampment adopted by the Bunjarrahs is very singular, and renders their safety almost wholly dependent on their dogs.

Often have I seen them at their resting places, in the midst of close and dense jungles, which none but themselves would choose for such purposes. They generally fix upon an elevated spot of ground, and, if possible, near a well or brook. With the bags of grain, a kind of wall, enclosing a space in form of an oblong, is erected, by piling them one on the other, with the outer side protected from wet by the hides which are used to cover their bullock-saddles. Over this wall a canopy of taut, or of stout white cloth is stretched, and within the cabin thus made, the Bunjarrah sits, and bids defiance to all weathers. This primitive tent sometimes contains an entire family; and though the jungles where the halt is made frequently abound in dangerous animals, the children never exhibit the slightest fear. Their bullocks, with the heads facing outwards, are picketed to a rope, which is carried round the enclosure and forms a circle. The

dogs remain outside of all, and neither man nor beast can approach this encampment during the night without their observation.

The following tale exemplifies the fidelity of one of these creatures:

"In ancient days there resided in the city of Punderpore, a Bunjarrah, named Dabee, who possessed a dog, whom he called *Bhyro*. This dog was the faithful companion of his travels, and was cherished by Dabee as his own son.

"It so happened that, on one occasion, the Bunjarrah wished to proceed to a distant part of the country on a speculation in grain, but was rather embarrassed for want of sufficient funds to do so. He endeavoured to borrow a sum of money sufficient for his purpose, but without success. As a last resource, he thought of the expedient of parting with his faithful dog; but his affection for him was so great as to preclude his doing so. He then thought that, if he could find a person willing to take Bhyro in pledge he could offer him as such. He accordingly set about to put this plan into execution, but the greater number of those to whom he made the proposal only laughed at him, and asked him whether he conceived they were bereft of their senses, to suppose they would be fools enough to take his dog as surety for him. When Dabee had nearly given up all hope of success, he made one more effort, and applied to a wealthy

mahajun, named Dyaram, who accepted his offer, and an agreement was entered into that Bhyro should remain with him as security for Dabee during the space of one year, in consideration of his lending him one thousand rupees. Dabee received this amount, and with many tears and caresses delivered Bhyro to his new master, charging him to be faithful to the contract thus made, and to be sure he did not disappoint his expectation in his fidelity, nor belie the character he had given of him. Poor Bhyro shewed by every possible means his willingness to meet his old master's wishes.

"Day after day, and month after month passed, but no tidings of Dabee. The period was also fast drawing to a close when the agreement would expire, and often did Dyaram look upon Bhyro and bewail the stupidity which induced him to lend so large a sum as one thousand rupees on so precarious a security. His relentings were, however, premature. About eleven months after the departure of Dabee, one dark and dreary night, Dyaram was aroused from his peaceful slumbers by a great noise, occasioned by the clashing of swords and the barking of Bhyro. A band of armed men had entered the house with intent to plunder, but before they could effect their purpose they had been observed by faithful Bhyro, who commenced an attack upon them. Ere Dyaram could render any assistance, Bhyro had laid two of the robbers

dead at his feet; a third, on the approach of Dyaram, aimed a blow at his head, which was prevented from taking effect by Bhyro seizing the ruffian by the throat and laying him prostrate on the ground; the remainder made their escape. After peace was restored, Dyaram congratulated himself at having received Bhyro in pledge for the Bunjarrah, by which act he not only escaped being plundered, but in all probability murdered.

"Next morning Dyaram called Bhyro, and after caressing him said, 'the service you rendered me last night is more than an equivalent for the one thousand rupees I lent your master; go, faithful creature, go, I give you a free discharge from your obligation as security for him.' Bhyro shook his head, in token that it was impossible for him to go until the expiration of the term agreed on; but Dyaram, comprehending his meaning, soon arranged matters, by writing a statement of the circumstances, and giving a receipt for the one thousand rupees. This document he tied round Bhyro's neck, which done, Bhyro expressed his delight by leaping about in every direction, and after licking the hands of Dyaram darted out of the house to set off in quest of his master.

"While these scenes were transpiring at Dyaram's house, Dabee was not unmindful of the pledge he had left behind him, and having succeeded in his speculation, was returning with all haste to redeem

it. At his last stage homewards he was surprised to see Bhyro approaching him with every demonstration of joy, but at sight of him Dabee's rage was kindled, and repulsing Bhyro as he fawned upon him, he thus addressed him: 'O ungrateful wretch, is this the return you have made for my kindness to you, and is this the manner in which you have established my character for veracity? You remained faithful to your trust during eleven months, could you not have held out for thirty short days? You have by your desertion from your post, entailed dishonour upon me, and for this you shall die;' and so saying he drew his sword and slew him. After having committed the deed, he observed the paper tied round Bhyro's neck; having read it, his grief was indescribable. To atone in some measure for his rash act, he caused poor Bhyro to be buried on the spot where he fell, and a superb monument to be erected over his remains. The place is to this day called '*Kookurreea Gaon*,' whither the natives who may have been bitten by dogs, resort, they believing that the dust collected from the vicinity of Bhyro's tomb, when applied to the wounds, is an antidote for hydrophobia."

While we remained at Hurda, accident brought me acquainted with the exploits of a Mohammedan gang of robbers, who rivalled the Phansigars in the atrocity of their murders. My information was derived from a youth of about eighteen years of

age, who had been forced to join the gang when a child. His father and three other travellers were beset by these wretches and strangled; his life was spared because his appearance had interested the leader. At first he was principally employed to assist in cooking, and to perform other menial offices. Though murder was their trade, they affected great zeal for religion, and never neglected the prayers and ablutions prescribed by the Mohammedan ritual. They compelled the captive boy to receive the rite of circumcision, and profess the Mussulman faith before they initiated him in the mysteries of their horrible profession. He stated that he could never acquire the requisite dexterity for throwing the noose, with which they were accustomed to strangle their victims, and that he was frequently punished for his want of dexterity. At length, finding that their instructions were wasted, they permitted him to be a mere spectator of the murders, and only employed him in the interment of their victims.

The first murder which he witnessed was that of two rajpoots and their four domestics. They were waylaid and surprised in a dense jungle, but nevertheless they made a fierce and desperate resistance. One of the rajpoots was a powerful muscular man; he struggled so hard that he broke the arm of the leader of the gang, and slightly wounded some of the others, before the murder could be

effected. The chief of the robbers was conveyed to the house of one of his associates, in a remote village, and the boy remained to attend him until he recovered. Here he had occasion to observe the certainty, secresy, and celerity of the communications between these miscreants, and their extensive connexion with persons to all appearance pursuing peaceful avocations, who were nevertheless joined in this fearful confederacy of blood.

When they rejoined the gang, they found them on the eve of executing a plan for the interception and massacre of a party of sepoys, who were on their way to a distant part of the country in order to celebrate a marriage. The soldiers were accompanied by a discharged sepoy, who acted as a kind of domestic servant to a native officer of the party, but who had for some time acted as a spy for the assassins, and had now agreed to betray his companions on condition of receiving a share of the plunder. He gave information of the route which it was intended to pursue, and thus enabled the murderers to fix upon a convenient place for the attack; caution was on this occasion particularly necessary, as one of the party was armed.

Unfortunately, the sepoy who carried arms went off the road in pursuit of game. Immediately after his departure the spy gave the concerted signal, and the assassins rushed upon their prey. The struggle was protracted, but not vigorous; and it

was just concluded when the sportsman returned, and providentially perceived the fate of his companions, through an opening in the jungle, before he was himself discovered. He levelled his piece and fired; the shot took effect on the discharged sepoy, breaking his jaw and lacerating his face, whil he was in the act of rolling up the bodies of two of the victims of his treachery. The wounded man fell helpless by the side of the dead, and the rest of the gang fled precipitately through the jungle. The surviving sepoy, being afraid to encounter such desperate odds, did not pursue them, but hastened to the nearest village and gave the alarm. A party of police was sent with him to the jungle. When they reached the place they found the wounded man and two of the dead, but the bodies of the others were not discovered for a considerable time afterwards.

The boy was not able to tell me the fate of the traitorous spy, but subsequent inquiries enabled me to confirm all the preceding particulars, and to learn that the wretch, after a long confinement, recovered, and escaped with impunity; the sepoy who wounded him was not aware of his treachery, and the officers of justice were deceived by his protestations that he was engaged in defending his companions when he received the shot.

This boy was often sent with some of the gang to dispose of their horses and other plunder in a

large town, whose name I have forgotten, where several confederates were joined in their schemes. These villanous allies not only sold their booty for the banditti, but also collected for them information respecting the routes which wealthy travellers were likely to take. He assured me that many of these detestable accomplices of crime were considered wealthy men, and moved in rather a respectable rank of life. They were all remarkable for an ostentatious parade of sanctity. Many of them were Faquirs, or religious mendicants, who found out their intelligence while pretending to ask for alms. I am far from believing that all the religious mendicants of India are impostors and scoundrels, but I scarcely ever knew any mischief in which some of them were not active participators. One of the gang frequently exposed his accomplices to danger by his love for bang, rakee, and other intoxicating matters. Whenever he got drunk, he exhibited a sort of maudlin sentimentality, and hiccuped out repentance for his crimes, mingled with threats of betraying his associates. The fit of repentance ended with the fit of intoxication; and it was remarkable that, when sober, this fellow was the most ruthless and desperate of the gang.

Among many anecdotes of murder related by the boy, the one which seemed most to affect him was that of a faithful dog. He had been in company with one of the unfortunate victims of the assassins,

and so great was his affection for his owner, that he could not be removed from the spot where he had been buried. The murderers, believing that the animal's fidelity might lead to their detection, at length destroyed him, and buried him beside his master. It was soon after this event that the boy surrendered himself to justice. His confessions, and the information which he gave, enabled the authorities to trace out and secure most of the gang. Some of them were found to be unsuspected agriculturists, and generally regarded as good and peaceable subjects. It was, indeed, one of the most remarkable features of Thuggee, that the murderers, when they grew too old for their detestable occupation, spent their latter days as farmers or labourers, without ever giving room to suspect their former atrocities.

Few of the sepoys suspected that my knowledge of the native language was so extensive as it really was, and therefore they frequently sat outside my tent, which was pitched in a very favourable spot, and conversed freely, without a suspicion that they were understood. The Hindoos, like the Irish, are passionately fond of story-telling, and while confined from the effects of my rencontre with the tiger, I often derived much amusement from the legends with which the sepoys whiled away the tedium of a burning summer's day. One of their tales interested me so much that I took notes

of it;—I hope it will afford equal pleasure to my readers.

THE FEMALE HAKEEM: A HINDOO LEGEND.

"There was a rich banker, who had a very beautiful wife, but, though united to her for several years, no children had blessed the marriage. Having vainly wearied heaven with prayers, he resolved to repudiate her and take a second wife, who might produce heirs for his wealth, and relieve him from the stigma of remaining childless, which every Hindoo regards as a terrible disgrace. Offerings were vainly made to the household deities, and pilgrimages undertaken to every neighbouring shrine; hope at last was extinct in the husband's bosom, and orders were given to make preparations for a second marriage.

"The first wife made no objection to a proceeding sanctioned by the practice of the caste, but she solicited and obtained the delay of a few days, until she had made a visit to a celebrated gossein, who lived at a considerable distance; it being understood, that in case of failure she would return to her husband's house no more. Such a condition is so usually imposed on these occasions, that it was not deemed cruel; the wife herself acquiesced in its propriety, and departed on her pilgrimage with only a few attendants.

"The gossein whom she was about to visit was

celebrated for his austerity and sanctity throughout the country; the most extraordinary accounts were given of his voluntary penances; he had slept on beds of spikes, attenuated his frame by fasts of such extraordinary duration that the preservation of his life was attributed to a miracle, and continued so long in deep meditation that the absorption of his soul in the Divine Mind, seemed to have been consummated even before it had parted from the body. He lived in the recesses of a deep wood, which his sanctity had rendered holy, and its verge was watched by multitudes of his disciples to prevent the intrusion of any profane footstep. When the lady reached the entrance of the wood, she was forced to dismiss her attendants and to follow one of the gossein's disciples through the intricate paths that led to the dwelling of the holy man. The gossein received the petitioner most courteously, and told her that her prayers would be granted if she made use of certain *mantras* or spells, which he copied for her on a palm-leaf. At the same time he hinted that the final result would be different from what she expected, and darkly intimated that she was exposed to some immediate danger. In her anxiety to learn more, she allowed her person to be seen by the gossein's disciple, and thus excited his depraved passions, which he could only conceal by quitting the house.

" When the lady prepared to return, the disciple

presented himself and offered again to be her guide. Instead of bringing her back to her servants, he led her into the deepest recesses of the jungle, through bewildering mazes which it was scarcely possible to retrace. At length she became so weary that further exertion was out of her power, and she sat down exhausted at the foot of a tree. The gossein's pupil took this opportunity to press his suit, which was indignantly rejected. He was about to offer violence, when her shrieks disturbed some wild animals, whose rustling in the thickets filled him with momentary alarm; he was about to renew his efforts when voices were heard calling to him from a distance, and commanding his immediate attendance on the gossein. However, he tied the lady to a tree with his handkerchief, at the same time declaring, that he would speedily return.

"The crime of the pupil had been supernaturally revealed to the gossein, and when the young man stood before him, he severely reprimanded him for attempting to violate the sanctity of the sacred grove. He then called aloud to his disciples, related to them the crime of their unworthy campanion, and commanded them to expel him from the hallowed grove. His orders were executed with only so much of gentleness as accompanies austere piety in Hindústan; that is to say, the unfortunate delinquent was driven out with sticks, stones, and

every weapon which chance could supply. Before he could gain the outlets of the wood, he was from head to foot one mass of bruises, and when he sunk under the blows, he was dragged by his heels through bushes and brambles, and then thrown out in the fields scarcely retaining any vestige left of the form of humanity. The narrator gave no account of the further fortunes of the unfortunate disciple, but bestowed a copious shower of maledictions upon him, in which the hearers heartily joined. After this interlude of execrations, the story-teller proceeded with his tale.

"When the gossein's pupil departed, the lady cut through the handkerchief with her teeth, and fled from the spot, without thinking of the direction of her flight. She continued to wander during the entire night; when the day dawned, she found herself in an unknown region; the jungle around her was not very close, it was crossed by several paths and diversified by clumps of trees. Conscious of the dangers to which an unprotected female is exposed, she hid herself during the day in the underwood, having no means of support but the berries which grew wild in the jungle. When evening approached, she continued her weary way, uncertain whither her steps were tending, and what would be the termination of her journey.

"Three days elapsed before the unfortunate wanderer reached the confines of the wood. On the

morning of the fourth, the barking of a dog announced to her that she was approaching human habitations, but as the country had been recently wasted by bands of Phansigars, she had reason to fear that men would prove more dangerous enemies than wild beasts."

Here the story was again interrupted by a discussion on Thuggee, and a series of horrid anecdotes of murder; three or four sometimes spoke at a time, and I was afraid that the story-teller might get displeased at the interruption and break off his tale; but his companions soon exhausted their stock of anecdotes, and he resumed his narrative.

"The lady cautiously approached one of the huts, and found that it was only tenanted by a poor woman who lived on the ground-nuts and land-crabs she procured from a neighbouring morass. Miserable as the aged crone was herself, she was ready to assist another still more wretched; she cheerfully afforded an asylum to the houseless wanderer, whose recent fatigues had almost proved too much for her frame. Scarcely had the lady entered the house when she was struck down by disease; a fever raged in her veins; for several days she was insensible to everything around her, and took no note of the lapse of time. Her recovery was very slow: she had no means of communicating her situation to her friends, for the old woman was ignorant of every part of the country

save the immediate neighbourhood of her hut, and travellers rarely passed through so remote a district.

"Aware that the number of days she had stipulated with her husband had long been passed, and consequently that he must have been married to a second wife, the lady resolved to reconcile herself to her new condition. She assisted her hostess in gathering food, and fuel to dress it; and as the district was unfrequented, she often went out to her daily labour unveiled. In this situation she was one day accidentally seen by the attendants of a young rajah who had strayed from their master and the rest of his train. They were struck with astonishment at her exceeding beauty, and the fairness of her complexion, so unusual in a humble rank of life, and though they did not address her, they continued to watch her until they had discovered the place where she resided.

"On their return to court they related their adventure to the young rajah, describing the fair unknown as the most lovely creature they had ever beheld, and exalting her charms above those of all the beauties of the court. The curiosity of the young rajah was piqued; he resolved to see and judge for himself. His attendants led him to the place where they had encountered the fair apparition; the rajah saw her, and at once felt that the description of her charms was far surpassed by the

reality. But natural modesty and a sense of what was due to decorum prevented him from addressing her in the presence of his suite, and he returned home devising means for obtaining an interview.

"Through the intervention of a gossein, the rajah learned from the old woman all that she knew respecting the lady's early history, and few as were the particulars he thus gleaned, they were sufficient to shew that the lady was of a respectable family and high caste. He frequently ordered out his hawks and dogs in the direction of the lonely cottage, and while his followers were engaged in the heat of the chase, stole away to seek an interview with the lovely unknown. Finding that she could only be won by honourable means, he made her proposals of marriage; they were accepted, and the happy union removed the lady from a hut to a palace.

"The rajah and his wife lived happily together for several years; she bore him two daughters and one son, who were all perfect models of beauty. The girls were approaching the age of maturity, when the boy, who was the youngest child, died, and the father, who was fondly attached to him, soon followed him to the grave. As daughters are excluded from reigning, the widow and children inherited only the personal wealth of the deceased rajah; but that was of vast amount. The widow soon found that her husband's successor was not disposed to

leave her in quiet possession of her wealth, and she therefore resolved to remove to another part of the country.

"When this project was formed, her thoughts naturally reverted to her first husband, and she secretly made inquiries respecting his condition. Her emissaries soon discovered that he had recently died, leaving an only son, a youth of excellent disposition, but who had been seduced by bad company into profligacy and debauchery. She resolved to save the youth, and disguising herself as a Hakeem (physician), removed with her daughters to the town where the young man lived."

One of the sepoys here interrupted the narrator with a question which I should have been inclined to have asked myself, only that I should thus betray the unsuspected knowledge which procured me so much amusement. He asked, "how could the lady act as a hakeem unless she had previously studied medicine?" A whole chorus of voices replied, "had she not the *mantras* of the gossein?" This was perfectly satisfactory: the palm leaf of the mendicant was it seems to the full as efficacious as a diploma from the college of physicians; perhaps some of my readers may think that in many cases the sepoys were not very much mistaken, for some of the Scotch colleges sell diplomas without any examination, and these are to the full as absurd as the gossein's *mantras*, and a little more expensive.

"The dissipated career of the young man, for whom the lady felt an affection almost maternal, was nearly brought to a close by a philtre, or love-potion, which one of his mistresses had given him for the purpose of retaining his affections. His fine form became emaciated, he visibly wasted away every day, and there seemed but little probability of rescuing him from an early grave. He was at length persuaded to consult the new hakeem, whose fame was beginning to spread; the disguised lady was summoned to the patient, and after a brief examination she declared that she could not undertake to restore him until he was brought to her house.

"From the moment that the young man was brought to the residence of his unknown step-mother, the amendment of his health became very perceptible. The gossein's mantras expelled the poison from his blood, his flesh returned to his bones, and his spirits began to revive. During his recovery the lady-hakeem contrived, as if by chance, that he should see her elder daughter, and, as she had hoped, the charms of the young girl soon produced a powerful effect on his heart. The mother was not long in discovering that her object had been effected, but believing that what is lightly won is also lightly regarded, she resolved to impede rather than encourage the early success of the young man's attachment. When his recovery was

complete, she dismissed him from the house; declaring that the hakeem, having performed the required cure, could no longer give shelter to a notorious profligate.

"The young man returned home with a heavy heart; but one of his attendants suggested to him the project of opening a symbolic correspondence with the lady of his love. He sent her various flowers, which mystically signified the state of his affections, while she long refused to send back any token which would afford room for hope."

This part of the story gave rise to a very animated scene between the narrator and his hearers, of which it is impossible for me to give any adequate notion. The language of flowers and symbols forms among the Hindoos a species of conventional enigmas, with which they frequently try to puzzle each other, just as children in England do with riddles. When any reference is made to the subject in a tale, it is quite common for the narrator, on naming a flower, to ask the audience its signification, and to inquire what would be the proper symbol for a reply, according to the Hindoo rules of amatory diplomacy. On the occasion to which I refer, the sepoys had rather a lengthened game of enigmas, because the courtship was to be represented as very slow in its progress. The sport was kept up with very great spirit, but I despair of rendering it intelligible; indeed many of the shrubs

and flowers introduced as symbols were unknown to me.

The narrator resumed his story by declaring that the lady, having proved her step-son's strength of affection by the length of time he persevered, revealed to him her real name and condition; she then introduced his half-sister as his future bride,—for this affinity is not deemed a legal impediment to marriage among several sects of the Hindoos. A large dowry retrieved the young man's credit and fortune: he obtained high rank in the state, and ever gratefully confessed that he owed health, wealth, and happiness to a female hakeem.

CHAPTER XX.

JUNCTION OF THE BRITISH ARMIES AT OGEIN — INDORE — DANGER OF AN OFFICER—WATER-PALACE OF AURUNGZEBE—BATTLE OF MAHEDPOORE—VALOUR OF THE PATANS—COMPLETE VICTORY—MURDER OF BHYE HOLKAR—A FIELD OF BATTLE BY NIGHT—SUFFERINGS OF THE WOUNDED—PEACE WITH HOLKAR AND SCINDIA—TURTLE OF THE NERBUDDAH—EXPOSURE OF THE DEAD.

THE intelligence of the perfidious attacks on our forces at Poonah and Nagpore, already described, caused a retrograde movement of our force; for the general thought its presence necessary to aid in quelling the revolt. However, counter-orders received nearly at the same time from the Marquis of H. induced Sir T. H. to resume his original destination. Lord H. urged the immediate advance of the troops on Malwah. In the meantime, measures had been taken for the co-operation of the divisions under Sir J. D. and Sir L. S. to watch the motions of the courts of Nagpore and Poonah. Colonel D. was also detached with a brigade to assist. Sir J. M.'s division had crossed the Nerbuddah, with which we formed a junction at Ogein, where Holkar's government sent deputies to meet

us, for the purpose of negotiating a peace. Our forces experienced many obstacles passing the valley of the Nerbuddah and ascending the Mahaden hills, that bounded and divided it from Malwah. These hills present very strong and defensible features; but no opposition was made to our progress, and we entered the fertile plains of Malwah in November 1817. This country offered to our view a rich aspect in the cultivation of various productions with which it is partly covered. The wheat, peas, flax, and poppy fields were gratifying and novel to us: sugar-cane fields were also extensive.

On our route we passed Indore, the capital of Holkar's territory; a mean place, fast falling to ruins, partly owing to its being no fixed residence of this prince's government. The sovereign was then in his nonage; a regency, consisting of his mother and others, governing the state. We encamped at some distance from Indore. During our march we found no difficulty in obtaining supplies, and cattle to assist our progress, which appeared rather as if we were passing the country of an ally than that of an enemy. Notwithstanding every precaution was taken against any aggression whatever of the inhabitants, considerable devastation was inevitable, from the great number of followers and cattle of all descriptions, which generally occupied a mile or more on one flank of the march

of the army. The elephants, camels, etc., trod down and destroyed great quantities of grain and valuable plantations of flax and poppy. The plantations of sugar-cane abounded with pea-fowl, and occasionally afforded us excellent sport.

Having reached Ogein, the capital of Scindia's dominions, a large and populous city on the banks of the Supra river, we found that the envoys from Holkar's government had failed in their negotiations, which had been protracted for several days. Preparations were therefore commenced for our advance on Holkar's camp. During this anxious period parties had been formed from our camp, to see the country, as well as for the sake of sport. On one of these occasions, at an early hour in the morning, I saw an officer on the bank of the river opposite to me, who had gone out shooting, engaged in a scuffle with some natives, at rather unfavourable odds; I therefore immediately determined on assisting him, which was no easy matter, as the river was not fordable. Notwithstanding, I managed to swim across with one hand, holding my gun in the other. My presence, as also that of a pioneer, who accompanied me, induced the natives to release the officer. On inquiry, I learned that the ill-treatment he received arose in consequence of this gentleman's having unwittingly shot some tame pea-fowl. Having recovered his gun and ammunition, Captain W. (the officer

alluded to) requested my company to meet Sir T. H. and a party, that he was on his way to join, at the Water Palace. On our arrival there, though not very comfortable, from the wet state of my clothes, we passed a very pleasant day, shooting large quantities of wild fowl, geese, duck, etc. We were also gratified by viewing the apartments of this extraordinary building, situated on an island in the Supra river, built by Aurungzebe for his residence during the hot weather. Some of its apartments are excavated below the level of the water, and are consequently remarkably cool.

Sir J. M., with his detachment, captured a number of guns, and dispersed a large body of the peishwa's infantry, after a slight resistance. The forts of Shoolapore, Belgaum, and other fortresses, submitted to this officer. Battering trains were directed for the reduction of the hill forts to the westward of Poonah, most of which soon fell into our possession.

The Bheels, with whom we established a friendly relation, co-operated on many occasions in attacking and destroying the Pindarries.

Detachments from the Bengal army had in the meantime dispersed and harassed the Pindarries in every direction. One large body of these freebooters, which had held together, was overtaken by a detachment under Captain W. on the banks of the Nerbuddah river, and routed, with great

slaughter. They were so irretrievably broken that they could never again muster into a regular troop, but were dispersed in small bands, and hunted down by the Bengal soldiers.

On the 20th of December, we learned that all negotiations with Holkar were at an end; his ambassadors had assumed a very haughty and insolent demeanour, and had rejected the terms proposed on the part of the English with rather less ceremony than is usual in eastern diplomacy. Our army was put in motion early in the morning, and its march directed for Mahedpoore, near which Holkar's forces were encamped, with the hope that such a demonstration might induce that chieftain to accept peace on the conditions offered by the Marquis of H. During our march, the followers, foraging parties, and stragglers from our army, were severely harassed by bodies of the enemy's irregular cavalry. They hovered round our camp and line of march in considerable numbers, and they effected the capture of several camels and cattle belonging to the baggage-train. But the celerity of their movements baffled all the efforts of our troops to bring them to a regular action. The suddenness with which they appeared and disappeared would have amused an uninterested spectator; but to our skirmishers, the impossibility of closing with these marauders gave great annoyance and vexation. We were far, however, from being

displeased with these aggressions; our great fear was that the points at issue might be decided by the pen, and not by the sword; we therefore saw with something like pleasure such indications of hostile spirit as shewed that Holkar's followers were more inclined for battle than negotiation.

We halted throughout the day at Palm-Behar, a short stage from Mahedpoore, and consequently not very far from the enemy's encampment. In the evening such orders were given, and such notes of warning heard, as to leave little doubt of an approaching conflict. The night before a battle is usually a time of great excitement, but as our troops never for a moment doubted the event of the struggle, there was less anxiety evinced by officers and men than I remember to have witnessed on any similar occasion. Indeed, a stranger might have supposed that our men were making preparations for a parade or a field-day, rather than for an engagement with one of the greatest enemies of the British power in India.

Shortly after daylight on the morning of the 21st, we arrived within sight of the enemy's camp, situated within a bend of the Supra river, on the opposite bank to us, about three miles distant. The army halted while a reconnoisance was made. A low hill on our left commanded a view of the chief features of the country, shewing the town of Mahedpoore in front, on the enemy's left flank,

with the Supra river dividing them. In advance of the enemy's encampment, between 50 and 60 guns were ranged in a crescent-like form, and behind appeared their infantry drawn up in considerable force, as well as several bodies of cavalry. We were about to resume our march, when offers of accommodation were received from the enemy, but these being at once rejected, as indeed they were quite inadmissible, the messengers threatened inevitable destruction to our troops, should we advance on Holkar's unconquerable hosts!

Our little army moved forwards in three columns, protected on the flanks by some companies of light infantry, of which some were employed in occupying a village on our left, and others thrown out in skirmishing order, to repel the attacks of the enemy's irregular horse, bodies of which were seen hovering about, both to harass our advance, and, if opportunity offered, to attack our baggage. A few shots however soon sent them scampering off at their utmost speed, and, as on the preceding day, they never made a stand when our men approached near them. When we reached the banks of the river, the enemy's guns opened fire upon us, but being badly elevated, they at first did very little execution. The error, however, was discovered and rectified, and some loss was sustained by the columns during the time required for passing the river by our cavalry and horse-artillery. This was

a tedious and difficult operation; the ford was steep and narrow, the ascent on the opposite bank, naturally difficult, was further obstructed by several of our guns, carriages, etc., which had been disabled and rendered useless by the enemy's fire when the head of the advancing column first appeared from the river.

I was directed to take one hundred pioneers, and drag two six-pounders to a position enfilading the enemy's guns, called B.'s battery. This was effected with considerable labour, owing to the deep ravines intersecting the banks of the river. These guns shortly opened with considerable success, and diverted in some measure the fire of the enemy from the ford, on which the whole of their guns had been hitherto directed, and had caused a dreadful havoc and loss, especially amongst our horse artillery and the carriages. When the whole of the infantry had obtained their footing on the opposite bank, they deployed by columns diverging by the right into line, and took up their respective positions in front of the enemy, each regiment lying on the ground till the whole had occupied the ground in the order which the commander-in-chief had directed. At a preconcerted signal, they rose, advanced, and fired a volley; they then advanced in a rapid charge, and captured the enemy's guns with the greatest intrepidity, but not before they had done severe execution, being remarkably well

served by the brave and devoted Patans.* Many of these faithful servants of a bad master did not quit their guns till charged by the bayonet, and the greater proportion were found lying dead around their artillery. A few, who saw that any further resistance would be useless, took up their swords and shields, and quietly retreated: but they were totally cut to pieces by a charge of our cavalry. The enemy's horse and infantry had fled on the first onset, and their camp was found standing, with very few articles of any value in it: at some distance in its rear, five guns, that had been left to cover their retreat, were found deserted.

Our cavalry and the Mysore horse pursued the enemy to some distance; the latter only overtook their baggage and bazaars, but they captured a good deal of valuable property, among which it is supposed were Holkar's family jewels, though they were never discovered. From the sale of this plunder a considerable sum was realized, for the sole benefit of the captors, as these irregular troops never shared the general prize-money with the troops of the line. Our loss was between five and six hundred killed and wounded; the enemy lost nearly double that number. The victory was complete, and lowered the vaunting boasts of Holkar's troops, who it appears prided themselves much for a trifling advantage gained formerly by them over

* A class of people in Hindústan.

a small party of the Bengal army commanded by Colonel M., while labouring under some disadvantageous circumstances.

The catastrophe attending the Bhye (lady) mother of Holkar, was most distressing, as she was favourable to the alliance of the English, and solicitous for peace. Her counsel had been overruled, and she was in consequence condemned to death by her ruthless enemies, who were eager for war. Her body was put into a sack and thrown into the river. I am not aware if it was ever recovered.

A heavy fall of rain took place near the close of the action, an unusual circumstance at the season. It may, perhaps, be attributable to the concussion in the atmosphere caused by the firing. In consequence of the rain, numbers of the wounded perished. Near midnight, when about to retire to rest, an order was received from the commander-in-chief, to detach an officer and one hundred pioneers for the purpose of collecting the wounded, and also such arms and accoutrements as could be found on the field of battle. This severe duty devolved upon me, as the other officers were all laid up, from the fatigue they had undergone throughout the day. Several palanquins, belonging to the head-quarters and staff, were kindly sent to bring in the wounded, as none of the public dooly* boys†

* A light description of palanquin.

† The men who carry.

could be procured, they having dispersed in search of plunder.

The scenes of woe and misery I experienced during this dark and dismal night, in my progress over the field of battle amidst the carnage of the day, will never be effaced from my memory.

The groans and screams of the wounded and dying constantly struck my ear, as also the piteous wailings of the wives, daughters, fathers, or sons of those who had fallen, or the cries of others in search of their missing relatives. With these heart-rending sounds were often mixed the wild execrations of the dying, who were attempting to repel the marauders, who came for the purpose of plunder and rapine.

We found many bodies of our own soldiers in a perfect state of nudity, which plainly evinced they had not escaped those indignities offered to the dead and dying by the profligate followers of a camp.

Our enemies were treated in the same manner; the wretches who wandered over the field in search of plunder spared neither friend nor foe when there was a prospect of booty. We rescued a considerable number of the wounded from this lonely death, the most terrible to the imagination, but several of them had fallen victims to the cowardly assassins or the inclemency of the weather before we could afford them rescue or relief. The ground was soft

clay, which had been saturated by the heavy rains, and trodden into a quagmire by the passing and repassing of men, animals, and carriages; a misty drizzling rain fell incessantly, and these circumstances rendered our toil exceedingly difficult and tedious. We had to wait a considerable time for the return of the palanquins from the field-hospital, whither our wounded were conveyed, so that the morning dawned ere our task was completed.

The scenes which I witnessed in the hospital were scarcely less harrowing to the feelings than those in the field. Dr. A., and the rest of the medical staff, employed all that skill and energy could suggest for the relief of the sufferers. I saw them perform several very difficult operations and amputations, and especially one on Lieut. H., whose knee was severely shattered. He sustained the operation with unflinching courage, but expired soon after it had been completed. Few, indeed, of those who had received gun-shot wounds survived, for the fractures they had suffered were generally so extensive as to bring on lock-jaw. Many young aspirants for military fame, dazzled by "the pride, pomp, and circumstance of glorious war," would have their ardour sadly damped by witnessing the scenes on the field and in the hospital of Mahedpoore.

Besides bringing in the wounded, we also recovered and collected a large quantity of military

equipments and stores. Among the enemy's supply of ammunition for their heavy ordnance, we found a large quantity of balls, which, from the private marks of manufacturers and the names of British gunners on them, must have been by some treacherous means obtained from British arsenals.

A zeafut* and congratulatory address were promulgated, conveying the thanks of Sir T. H. for the zeal, steadiness, and bravery displayed by the army that achieved this victory, the results of which promised to be as decisive as the action itself was glorious.

After burying the dead, which were thrown promiscuously into large pits, and concluding our preparations for the removal of the sick and wounded to a large building provided for their reception in the town of Mahedpoore, the army moved north, in the direction of Mundisoor, crossing the Supra river. The aspect of the country through which our route lay was much the same as hitherto. We fell in with the division of Bombay troops commanded by Sir W. G. K. on the banks of the Chumbal river, and we also opened a communication with another division of the Bengal army, under General B. We soon learned the success of our various detachments in their several expeditions, especially those of their regular and irregular

* A present consisting of valuables of different descriptions, to the native officers.

cavalry, in surprising and dispersing bodies of Pindarries. These freebooters had been much disheartened by the loss of Cheto, one of their bravest and most popular leaders, who is supposed to have fallen a victim to a tiger in his wanderings through the jungles. Holkar, the young prince, with his principal followers, had surrendered to Sir T. H., and he was subsequently put in possession of his dominions by the liberal government of Lord H. About the same time, the governor-general concluded a treaty of peace with Scindia, the terms of which were highly advantageous to the Company.

Accounts were also received of the successes of a detachment of Bombay troops under Colonel P., employed in the Concan, in the reduction of such places as had not yet submitted.

Sir J. M., who had subdued the whole southern Mahrattah country, with very inadequate means and force, had already organized throughout his conquests such a system of order and finance as to render its resources available. The tact and ability which he displayed in the civil administration of the province were not surpassed by the courage and conduct evinced in its military conquest.

The army retraced its steps to Malwapoore in January, 1818. Sir T. H., on visiting the sick at that place, was much gratified by the sentiments of the wounded respecting the care and attentions invariably shewn to them by Dr. S. They earnestly

entreated his Excellency to confer some adequate reward on their benefactor, as their recovery was mainly attributable to the comforts he had procured for them, as well as to his professional skill. It is gratifying to add that this request was fully appreciated, and afterwards granted by the government, on the recommendation of Sir T. H.

I had frequent opportunities of enjoying field-sports, and met with very great success. During the time of our remaining encamped on the banks of the Nerbuddah river, numbers of large turtle were caught, and considered for some time a great treat at the messes of the different regiments, until I accidentally, in my shooting excursions, found out the description of food on which these animals often fed.

All sects of the natives, with the exception of the Mussulmans, who here form a very inconsiderable proportion of the population that reside along the valley of the Nerbuddah, bring the bodies of their friends and relatives to the river, which is deemed scarcely less sacred than the Ganges, and leave them to be floated away by the holy stream. So prevalent is this superstition, that bodies are often brought to the river from great distances in the remote interior. When the corpse is brought to the bank it is lashed to a wooden raft, and then pushed into the middle of the river; it is almost immediately attacked by the turtle, which are very

abundant, especially at the Ghauts, near Bind, and nothing can be more disgusting than the ravenous manner in which these animals vie with each other in dragging the body under water and tearing away the flesh. Their eagerness and rapacity are not surpassed by the alligators on the Ganges, whose preying on the dead has been described in the early part of this work.

CHAPTER XXI.

CROSSING THE TAPTI RIVER — UNEXPECTED RESISTANCE OF TALNIER—STORM OF THE FORT—TREACHEROUS MURDER OF MAJOR M'G. — DESTRUCTION OF THE GARRISON—SURRENDER OF SEVERAL FORTS — ESCAPE OF THE RAJAH OF NAGPORE—PURSUIT OF BAJEE-ROW — BREAKING UP OF THE ARMY OF THE DECCAN—GLORIOUS RESULTS OF THE CAMPAIGN.

THE 28th regiment was left to keep up the communication at Scindiva, a large town in the valley of the Nerbuddah, and the remainder of the army pursued its route to the Tapti river. On approaching the fort of Talneir, situated on its right bank, a fire was opened on our advance and quarter-master-general's department. A reconnoisance was made previous to the arrival of the line, when dispositions were taken to invest the fort which had fired so gratuitously. Intimation was also directed to the killadar* (who belonged to Scindia's government) that all hostilities had ceased between his master and the British. The aggression, indeed, was as unprovoked as it was unexpected; being an infraction of the late amicable treaty con-

* Civil governor.

cluded between these powers, one article of which stipulated the cession of Talneir, along with all the other forts which Scindia possessed south of the Nerbuddah river. Information of these stipulations was sent to the killadar, together with a sharp remonstrance on his breach of the treaty; but he met these representations with an evasive and rather hostile reply.

Our six-pounder, and two 5½-inch howitzers, the largest guns we had, were hastily formed into a field-battery, and brought to bear on the gateway of the fort from a neighbouring eminence. We soon overpowered and silenced the fire of the enemy, by destroying the parapets and dismantling the defences, but from the small calibre of our artillery no material damage was done to the main wall; indeed, with our limited means, it was manifest that a practicable breach could not be effected. Although their artillery was silenced, the garrison greatly annoyed us, and impeded our operations by a smart fire from their wall-pieces, called "gingals," and from their matchlocks. They severely wounded Lieut. A. of the artillery, and several others.

We kept up a heavy shower of balls on the gateway until the masonry was sufficiently battered to afford a reasonable prospect of forcing an entrance. A storming party was then formed, under Major M'G. of the Royals, and the greater part of the remainder of our forces formed in divisions round

the walls, to prevent the escape of the garrison. I was directed to accompany the storming party with a body of pioneers, and to bring up a six-pounder, for the purpose of blowing open the gate.

When we came pretty close to the gate, a flag of truce was displayed from one of the bastions, and Major M'G. commanded the storming party to halt. During the short interval that followed we were joined by Captain M'C. and several others, under the mistaken impression that the fort had capitulated. Indeed, the killadar and commandant of the garrison, with some others, had come out, and declared that the gates in the fort were ready to surrender so soon as the terms of capitulation should be settled. In reply, Colonel C. directed one of the party to return and inform the garrison that their surrender must be unconditional. A demur ensued, which caused Col. M. to offer his services to go in person and explain this reply to the garrison. His offer was very injudiciously rejected, and no person appearing on the part of the garrison, hostilities were resumed. The storming party pushed forward into the traverse through the broken masonry on each side of the gateway, and advanced with little order, finding all the gates but the last wide open before them. In the meantime, I employed the pioneers in removing the obstacles which blocked up the first gateway; an object which I had vainly attempted to effect by repeated discharges

of the gun. When a clear opening was at last accomplished, I followed the storming party with my six-pounder, and found the troops closely wedged between the fourth and fifth gateway, of which the latter remained shut. After a brief delay, a wicket was opened, at the request of Major M'G., through which he incautiously passed with a small party of the royal regiment. A short parley followed, when the wicket was suddenly and treacherously closed; Major M'G. and his few followers, hemmed in on every side by ferocious enemies, and cut off from all possibility of relief, were overpowered and slain.

The firing in the interior of the fort was so sudden and unexpected, that it created a momentary panic in the storming party. A retreat was actually commenced, when the cries of "Shame! shame!" from several voices induced the men to rally, and prepare to take vengeance for the treacherous slaughter of their comrades. To add to our confusion, our own batteries resumed their firing when the first shot was heard from the fort; their shot did little injury to the enemy, but created considerable disorder among us, by knocking stones and large fragments of masonry about our ears. Order was not restored without great exertion and difficulty. When, however, the first effects of the surprise were abated, a party of pioneers broke through the fastenings of the wicket, and opened a

passage for our soldiers. The Arabs made a desperate effort to prevent our entrance. Colonel M., of the staff, was cut down at the threshold, but his life was saved by the dexterity of Captain M'C., who parried off most of the blows aimed at him while he lay upon the ground. Our soldiers evinced equal fury and desperation; they were almost maddened by the unexpected resistance, and by the base artifice practised on their beloved officer and his followers. The garrison, consisting of about one hundred and fifty men, chiefly Arab mercenaries, were soon overpowered; under the circumstances no quarter could be given—they all fell under the hands of the avengers. Some fugitives, in the hope of escape, concealed themselves in haystacks, but their place of refuge was dicovered and fired; the helpless wretches, driven out by the flames, were shot down like beasts of prey by our enraged soldiers. Even the wounded took a part in this act of severe, but just and necessary retribution. The brother of the gallant but unfortunate major, though severely wounded, continued with the troops, and survived all the perils of the engagement. The extermination of the garrison was all but complete; a woman and two Arab boys, who had secreted themselves in a dry well, were the only people saved.

The killadar and commandant of the Arabs, being considered as rebels by Sir T. H., were

ordered for execution. The former may perhaps have deserved his fate, though that of the commandant is questionable, as he acted entirely under the orders of his superior, a civil officer, for whose acts he could not be amenable or held responsible. He was of course innocent of all share in the treachery that occurred at the gateway, as he and the killadar were our prisoners during that period.

The fall of Talnier was followed by the surrender of several strong hill-forts, namely, Chandore, Unktunky, and Galna. The keys of these forts were proffered to us by their respective killadars, who took warning from the fall of Talnier and the fate of its governor. These forts were accordingly occupied by our troops. Assurghur, a considerable hill-fort, held out, as well as Malligaum, in the plains of Candeish, but as they were considered of minor importance, they were left for future operations.

Lord H. deemed it necessary to depose the reigning rajah of Nagpore, on account of his inveterate hostility to the English government, and to confer the sovereignty on a prince descended from another branch of the family. But as the new rajah was a minor, it was judged expedient to keep a sharp watch on the deposed prince, and at the same time the British government took upon itself the civil and military administration of Nagpore until the young prince attained his majority.

The late or ex-rajah, while on his journey to Benares (the place appointed for his future residence), effected his escape through means of bribing the sentries, as well as feigning illness.

The stratagem was contrived and executed with great skill and cunning. When the officer in charge came to visit the rajah at the usual hour at night, he found him apparently fast asleep in his bed, and the attendants requested that he would not disturb their master, as great repose was absolutely necessary in his present enfeebled condition. The officer, instead of making any minute examination, contented himself with casting a hasty glance round the apartment, and he thus failed to discover that the place of the rajah was occupied by a long bolster. In fact, the rajah was at the moment many miles off, in company with some sepoys whom he had induced to desert. It appears that the troops appointed for his escort, were selected by the rajah himself; the British authorities being anxious to soothe his irritation at the loss of his dominions by every compliance in their power. But yielding to this particular request was very injudicious, for the troops selected were men who had been favourably disposed towards the rajah; indeed, there is good reason to believe that they had not only been tampered with, but won over to his cause, previous to their departure from Nagpore. The officer on guard deserves little censure, for the

plot was so well arranged that even the most cautious might have been deceived.

The escape of the rajah, and his return to his new dominions, gave considerable annoyance and trouble for a long period of time. The disaffected rallied round him, and raised repeated insurrections, which, when repressed in one place, burst forth in another. For several years he eluded all pursuit; but at length, his resources being exhausted, his followers dispersed or taken, and his high spirit crushed, he wandered in a most abject condition into the territories of Jeypoore. The rajah of that state, afraid of giving protection to an outlaw, caused him to be arrested, and sent an account of his capture to the British authorities. After some deliberation, the government directed his confinement for life, holding the Jeypoore rajah responsible for his safe keeping.

The army recrossed the Tapti, and prosecuted its march through Candeish, making a forced march in pursuit of Bajee-Row. We received information that he had descended the Ghauts, having been lately very roughly handled by Col. A., who had overtaken and captured a great part of his personal baggage, and dispersed his followers. The peishwa himself narrowly escaped by quitting his palanquin and getting on horseback. When he heard of our movements he reascended the Ghauts in considerable trepidation. Our endeavours to

intercept him were thus rendered fruitless. We therefore continued our march to Coppergaum, by the Cassimberry ghaut, where orders were received from Lord H., directing that part of the forces designated "the army of the Deccan" to be broken up, with the exception of a certain proportion ordered to Nagpore as an addition to its original subsidy. Sir T. H., after having issued a parting address to the army, and promulgating the orders of Lord H., proceeded, *viâ* Bombay, to resume the command of the Madras army.

The Marquis of H. was induced to adopt this measure by the successful results of the late campaign, which may be best related in his lordship's own words.

"The campaign closed with our having acquired undisputed sway over every portion of India: the states which had not professedly subscribed to our sovereignty (Gwalior and Bhurtpore) being, in truth, thence the most entirely subjected to our pleasure, since they were unable to hesitate about compliance with any suggestion; while our interference, on whatever plea of public necessity, would not be limited by those reservations which we had defined in favour of the feudatory sovereigns. This advantage for the Honourable Company greatly enhanced, by its having been attained at a price in blood and treasure short of all probability, when the operations were on so vast a scale, that some of

the corps directed to a common centre and object, had been moved from stations distant not less than twelve hundred miles from each other. The dissipation of a serious conspiracy, and the uniting almost every native power with our interests, were still not the only grounds of satisfaction. The important degree in which, as represented by Sir David Ochterlony, the population of the Rajpoot states, amounting to some millions, was benefited by the procedure of the British government, will excite lively gratification. That population, however, formed but a part of the immense mass rescued from misery. A lighter term cannot well be used, for the condition of those who had been exposed to the ravages of the Pindarries. When it is recollected that the association in question consisted of above thirty thousand mounted men, all professedly subsisting upon plunder, the extent of theatre necessary to furnish an adequate prey may be well conceived. The whole of the nizam's subjects, as well as the inhabitants of the northern Circars of the Madras presidency, were constantly exposed to devastation. It was not rapine alone, but unexampled barbarity, that marked the course of the spoilers. Their violation of the women, with circumstances of peculiar indignity, which made multitudes of the victims throw themselves into wells or burn themselves together in straw huts, was invariable; and they subjected the male villagers to

refined tortures, in order to extract disclosure where their little hoards of money were buried. From this scourge the territories to which I have alluded were freed by the annihilation of the Pindarries; and the value of the relief was manifested by the speedy re-occupation and cultivation of extensive districts in the nizam's dominions, which had for some years lain deserted by the former inhabitants. The extremity of despair, alone capable of making Hindoos abandon their native seats, will be intelligible to all acquainted with India. Had it not been for the timely interposition, large tracts in the Company's provinces would have been similarly depopulated.

"A security from external violence was not the only boon the body of the inhabitants throughout central India received from the British government. The anarchy subsisting in the states now become feudatory, not only furnished a just pretension for recommending arrangements, but made the chiefs unfeignedly resort to us for aid, in fixing the fundamental rules of their governments. Confined to their capitals, as they had nearly been for years, through the fear of being cut off by some predatory leader or by some of their own refractory vassals, they were conscious of inability to restore order in their disorganized dominions, and they ... nkly invited advice, which according to my directions was, in every case, so respectfully tendered by the British

agent, as not to hazard a wound to pride. Hence it was easy, where no acknowledged usages stood in the way, to establish principles between the sovereign and the subject advantageous to both; giving to those principles a defined line of practical application, departure from which would afford to either party the right of claiming the intervention of our paramount power. « While the sovereign had his legitimate authority and his due revenue insured to him, the subject was protected against illicit exaction or tyrannical outrage. The main danger to this compact lay with the great vassals. They, however, were unequivocally apprised that any infraction on their part of the promulgated regulations of the state would be immediately chastised by a British force, so that they had not to reckon on the weakness of their sovereign for impunity in any unconstitutional combination. This could not be construed by them as an empty menace. A striking example had been displayed to them. Two chiefs dependent on Scindia, confiding in the strength of the fortresses held by them within his dominions, had disclaimed obedience to him, and remained contumacious, though summoned by us to submit themselves to their sovereign. As a body of our troops were in the neighbourhood, I caused each of the fortresses to be besieged; and as soon as they were surrendered, I put them into the hands of the maharajah, without any demand for the expenses of

their reduction. I was guided by two considerations: first, that chiefs destitute of revenue could not maintain garrisons without a license to their men for plundering, which would renew the system I had been eradicating; secondly, that Scindia might, from their unchecked insubordination, pretend equal inability to control others of his vassals, thereby escaping the responsibility which I meant to fix upon him for the maintenance of tranquillity. The measure evinced so clearly the sincerity of our intention to uphold the maharajah's government, that it won him to decided reliance upon us, and induced him to meet unhesitatingly many propositions relative to general convenience, which he would otherwise have regarded with jealousy. In particular, I obtained his acquiescence to the keeping up for a further term the contingent of five thousand horse, paid by him, but subject to our requisition and direction. This force he had been bound by an article of the treaty to furnish towards the extirpation of the Pindarries. One of the Company's officers was attached to this corps, under the semblance of securing that its number and efficiency should answer to the terms of the engagement; but the sirdar ostensibly commanding that body left, with his master's assent, the complete guidance of it in the field to the British officer. Scindia had evaded producing this con-

tingent until after the destruction of the Pindarries. To compensate for such a delay, which I affected to consider as accidental, I pressed that the corps should be employed in extinguishing certain mischievous associations in Scindia's territories. The description applied not only to some bands of avowed robbers, but to a particular class denominated Thugs. This nefarious fraternity, amounting by the best information to above a thousand individuals, was scattered through different villages, often remote from each other; yet they pursued, with a species of concert, their avocation. This was the making excursions to distant districts, where, under the appearance of journeying along the high roads, they endeavoured to associate themselves with travellers, by either obtaining leave to accompany them, as if for protection, or when the permission was refused, keeping near them on the same pretext. Their business was, to seek an opportunity of murdering the travellers when asleep or off their guard. In this, three or four could combine, without having given suspicion of their connexion. Though personally unacquainted, they had signs and tokens by which each recognised the other as of the brotherhood; and their object being understood without the necessity of verbal communication, they shunned all speech with each other, till the utterance of a

mystical term or two announced the favourable moment and claimed a common effort. Scindia's tolerance of an evil so perfectly ascertained, merely because the assassinations were seldom committed within his own dominions, may afford a tolerable notion of the vitiation of society in central India before this late convulsion."

CHAPTER XXII.

SURRENDER OF BAJEE-ROW—IMPOLITIC CONCESSIONS—AURUNGABAD—DIFFICULTY OF PROCURING INFORMATION—JAULNAH—PROPITIATORY SACRIFICES TO DEITIES SUPPOSED TO PRESIDE OVER DISEASES—DEMONIACAL POSSESSION—EXORCISM—STATE OF ARTS AND MANUFACTURES IN CENTRAL INDIA—STEREOTYPE CHARACTER OF ASIATIC CIVILIZATION—NECESSITY OF PRACTICAL EDUCATION—HINDOO FEMALES IN CENTRAL INDIA—WISE POLICY ADOPTED IN THE SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTRY—THE COURSE PURSUED BY THE MARQUIS OF H. VINDICATED.

From the time that our army proceeded southwards, I had no further share in the operations against Bajee-Row and his adherents; but as I naturally felt some interest in his fate, I contrived to learn from some of the officers who remained with Sir J. M. the few particulars that possessed any interest. The peishwa, after many escapes, sent two vakeels to Sir J. M., with a letter, requesting him to intercede with the British government for favourable terms of peace. Notwithstanding the treachery at Poonah, the murder of Captain Vaughan and his brother at Telligaum, and the protection notoriously given to Trimbuckjee Danglia, the English general seemed to believe

that the peishwa's disposition had been from the first pacific, and that he had been driven into the war more from the force of circumstances than hostile feeling. Sir J. M. was also gratified by the appeals which Bajee-Row made to his vanity; he called the general his oldest and best friend, insinuated that if he had been the resident hostilities would never have occurred, and declared that from the time he had first seen Sir J. M. he had conceived the highest respect for the British character.

After a series of characteristic intrigues, the peishwa surrendered to the British general, and obtained terms so favourable, and I may say, so utterly disproportioned to his position and his claims, that it was not without difficulty they were confirmed by the governor-general. Lord H. in his able summary, incidentally condemns the impolitic conditions granted to the peishwa:—

"It was matter of the clearest self-defence, not to resuscitate such a power: Bajee-Row's dominions were, therefore, declared forfeited. The profligacy of his conduct towards us justly merited that punishment. At the time, however, of his surrender, he had bargained that he should not be kept in close confinement, and that he should have a handsome allowance for his support. These stipulations have been construed with the liberality due to his former eminence. He resides at a station on the Ganges fixed upon by himself, under

the sole restriqtion that he shall not move thence without the assent of the British government; a limitation so little embarrassing to him in practice, that he has been repeatedly permitted to visit places at which he wished to offer his devotions, though the distance might amount to two hundred miles. In these progresses he has received from every military post the salutes and attentions customary towards a prince. On his marches and at his residence he is surrounded by his own guards, amounting to about four hundred, horse and foot, among whom he administers justice in all cases not capital. Beyond his allowance of one hundred thousand pounds yearly, he is in possession of several camel-loads of treasure, which have never been examined, so that he and his two wives can display any degree of splendour they may wish to exhibit. In short, his situation is as dignified as it can be made, consistently with our security, and with the necessary superintendence of a commissioner, who observes towards him every exhibition of respect. His brother, Chimnajee, resides at Benares, on a more moderate, but still generous stipend."

The country through which we passed on our return did not differ materially from that which we crossed in our advance. Almost the only place of note on our route was Aurungabad, a city situated in a well watered country, surrounded by a wall

about six miles in extent, pierced with loop-holes for small arms, but not capable of bearing heavy guns; the city had the aspect of great and recent prosperity; the houses were three and four stories high, decorated with stucco and flower-paintings; the streets, though narrow, were generally paved, and the bazaars were spacious and commodious. But at the same time everything bespoke a tendency to rapid decay; the population was scarcely sufficient to tenant the place; most of the shops were empty, and the few dealers to be found in their stalls had that listless and vacant look which tells of ruined trade more emphatically than the longest gazette of bankrupts. We halted here four days, as did Col. M'D., with the battering train, ten miles in our rear. Our tranquillity was interrupted by intelligence that the treasure destined for the pay of Col. M'D.'s force was likely to be attacked on the road from Jaulnah; we therefore pushed forward to the village of Chicklctaun, where we found the treasure safe under its escort.

It was utterly impossible to discover whether we had or had not been put in motion by a false alarm. The reports which were constantly made to the officers commanding detachments during the troubles in central India were perplexing to a degree of which Europeans cannot form the most remote conception. The most opposite accounts were frequently given by spectators of the same incident,

even when neither of them had an intention to deceive. Every attempt to ascertain the truth by cross-examination was baffled by the obstinacy with which Hindoos persevere in telling their tale in their own way from beginning to end. If you wish to get information from any one of them, you must, as the Irish say, "let him tell his story out of the face," for if you interrupt him by a single question, he gets so confused that he becomes unintelligible.

We proceeded onwards to Jaulnah through a well cultivated country, gently undulated, and interspersed with some low hills covered by a short and stunted jungle. Jaulnah is situated on the banks of the Ketnah river; it is a town of considerable extent, but more remarkable for the vestiges of former greatness than for any signs of present prosperity. The fort is small but strong; the country in the immediate vicinity is hilly, but at a short distance there are some fertile plains. While we remained at Jaulnah, various operations were undertaken to complete the measures adopted for ensuring the future tranquillity of the Mahrattahs. The most important of these was the reduction of various hill-forts occupied by predatory chieftains, who were all notoriously disaffected to the British government. Brigadier-Gen. P. was most active in this service: he took the strong fortress of Punnder under circumstances highly creditable to his

prudence and firmness. Col. D. and Major G. were equally energetic; and Col. A.'s force, following up the victory mentioned in the preceding chapter, captured two elephants, the peishwa's wardrobe, and much valuable booty.

During the Deccan campaign, I had greatly extended my knowledge of Hindoo manners and customs by inquiring into the nature of any novelty which I met, either on the march or in the towns and villages where we were quartered. Among the most remarkable circumstances brought under my observation, were the ceremonies observed by the Hindoos in invoking and supplicating certain deities whom they believe to be the powers that preside and rule over certain diseases, especially those that are of an epidemic character. These rites have been multiplied since the great scourge of India, spasmodic cholera, has begun to be so prevalent and so fatal; the belief that this fatal disease has been produced by some malignant demon, however, is not confined to the Hindoos, but is shared by many of the Mohammedans and native Christians. When the Mahrattahs or Hindoos hear that this pestilence has appeared in their vicinity, a public meeting is convened, and collections are made to defray the expenses of a sacrifice to propitiate the destroying deity. The proportion that each individual has to pay is determined by a species of voluntary assessment, and it is remarkable that this

is generally levied with honour and equity. The oblations consist of grain, fruit, vegetables, and flowers, which are offered at the shrine of the malignant divinity, while the Brahmins read portions of the shasters and recite mantras or prayers, the words of which are supposed to have been originally dictated by divine inspiration. Various processions take place both by night and day, in which the symbols of the deities, not always the most decent or delicate objects in nature, are ostentatiously exhibited. The images of the idols are either borne on men's shoulders, or drawn in highly ornamented cars, called *Theré*. They are preceded by musicians blowing collary horns, beating tomtoms and other discordant instruments; fireworks are occasionally exhibited, and troops of dancing girls display their agility round the car, singing hymns in honour of the idol. The greater part of the population on such an occasion is found in attendance on the procession, and though the spectacle be very absurd, it must be confessed that it is occasionally very imposing. I have been credibly informed, that on one occasion a severe influenza appeared in northern India, where such a disease is of exceedingly rare occurrence. A celebrated Brahmin was consulted, and he declared that a certain divinity called the Mother of Sore-throats had lost her son, and sent this disease to punish the people for not lamenting his death. A funeral

procession was instantly prepared, but my informant did not know by what symbol the son of this extraordinary divinity was represented; the entire population of the neighbourhood turned out to express sorrow for his loss, exclaiming at the highest pitch of their voice, "O, Mother of Sore-throats, forgive us! your son was dead and we knew it not." The influenza soon after abated, and a new divinity was added to the endless catalogue of the Hindoo mythology.

The presiding goddess of small-pox is named Maryamá, and was long deemed one of the most formidable of these destructive deities. In those parts of India beyond the sphere of British influence, where the disease prevails, she is still propitiated by processions and sacrifices, but in the districts under our rule she has fled before vaccination. Previous to the introduction of that invaluable discovery, small-pox was a desolating scourge which often depopulated entire provinces; but the British government has formed vaccine establishments under the superintendence of proper persons at the principal stations, and not only is aid afforded gratuitously to all classes of natives, but in some cases the patients are supported at the public expense while under medical care. By a very proper regulation, no sepoy can be admitted into the ranks unless he has been previously vaccinated, and as a military life is rather popular in

India, this rule has tended perhaps more than any other circumstance to diffuse the practice of vaccination.

The belief in demoniacal possession is very common in Hindústan, and the practice of exorcism is rather a lucrative profession. I saw one woman subjected to the process: her relatives informed me that she was possessed by a very wicked devil, who often made her play mad pranks; but on further inquiry I found that the woman was subject to epileptic fits. It was vain to offer so simple a solution of the case to her superstitious friends; so after remonstrating to no purpose, I resolved to let them take their own way. As my remonstrance seemed to prove that I was not wholly unacquainted with the medical art, I was invited to witness the exorcism, and the two quacks who undertook the cure made no objection to my presence.

A retired place was chosen, at a distance from the village, where we found the woman seated on a piece of mat. Her appearance was very prepossessing, she had a pleasing expression of countenance, but sad and pensive; there were in her aspect traces of much suffering and much patient endurance. She continued sitting motionless as a a statue while the preliminaries were arranged. Chafingdishes were first placed all round her, on which frankincense and other perfumes were burned; the musicians from a neighbouring temple struck

up a discordant concert, the most horrible I ever heard in Hindústan, and that is saying a great deal, while the two physicians kept constantly fanning her with branches of the Neem, or mangoza-tree, a species of mountain-ash. I may notice, as a singular coincidence, that in Ireland, and I believe also in Scotland, a sprig of the mountain-ash is supposed to be a good preservative against witchcraft and the influence of evil spirits.

After the lapse of a few minutes the woman began to shew manifest signs of excitement; these rapidly increased, until she seemed absolutely wild with internal emotion. The operators repeated some mystical expressions, which, though destitute of meaning, were supposed to have some magical force. She then writhed her head and body in the most horrid contortions; her long black hair fell dishevelled over her shoulders, and partly shaded her features, which seemed wrenched out of their natural positions by intensity of anguish; she foamed at the mouth, her whole frame became convulsed, until at length exhausted nature could endure no more, and she fell prostrate on the ground. Her stupor was hailed by the bystanders with loud shouts, and other tokens of satisfaction, as a sure proof that the means taken for her cure had perfectly succeeded. After remaining on the ground about an hour, she rose and walked home with a firm step. Her friends congratulated each

other on her recovery, and readily paid the quacks their demand, which, if I remember aright, was about a pound sterling of our money.

About three years afterwards I had an opportunity of making inquiries respecting the woman, when I learned that she had never had any return of her complaint, or, as her friend said, "the devil got such a fright from the exorcism that he never came back." The natives believe that females are more liable to demoniacal possession than the other sex; the treatment for a man is, I believe, quite different from that used for a woman, but I never had an opportunity of witnessing it.

Upon no subject are more erroneous opinions current than the state of the arts in India. It is, indeed, generally admitted that they are rude, but it is commonly added that they are simply and cheaply conducted, and therefore well suited to the habits and means of the people. In this manner, every process almost, in their agriculture and manufactures, meets with some European defender; a circumstance to be traced to the situations of the observers. Few of them have that personal interest in the question which would lead them to a narrow investigation of the facts. The age at which most of them have left England, a long residence in India, and an education chiefly literary, must disqualify them for a just comparison of the relative advantages of the arts of the two countries. The

great difference between the incomes of these persons, and of the natives in general, and the familiarity of the former with the prices of English finer manufactures, cause many to forget that prices, which appear very low to them, are ruinously high to the poor native; prohibiting his use of many articles, which the former had supposed abundantly cheap. And they fail to consider that it is the proportion the price of labour in each country bears to that of its product, which determines the relative cheapness of the processes.

Among the few persons who are at the pains of affording any attention to the native arts, an erroneous opinion is prevalent, that great ingenuity is evinced in the simplicity of the instruments by which they are conducted. And they, whose taste leads them to admire every thing of an Hindústan character, are wont to foster their predilections by dwelling upon this imaginary ingenuity.

Few but those whom curiosity or business leads to the study, have any knowledge of the innumerable processes to which matter is subjected before it is presented to view in the attractive form of the comforts and luxuries of English life. Few reflect that they are indebted to European ingenuity, to English especially, for nearly all that they touch, taste, or handle; and that until of late, every article, though much dearer than at present, was produced with instruments, beautiful in their accuracy and

simplicity. It does, indeed, evince much ingenuity to simplify an instrument in the mechanical, or a process in the chemical arts, provided no sacrifice be made of labour, material, or certainty of result. But to adhere, without any attempt at improvement, to instruments merely because they are simple—instruments wasteful of labour and material, and uncertain in the result,—marks a very obtuse and spiritless state of mind in a people. It shews them to be deficient in speculative and theoretical men, without whom a people must ever grovel in hovels with the beasts of the earth.

Let the unhappy Molunghee have the same wants as the English salt-maker, and let them be supplied by the sale of his labour. Its product in salt, exclusive of the high duty, already dearer than that of the Englishman's labour, would soon point out how much of ingenuity or advantage lay in the simple processes of the Molunghee—in his rude furnace of fragile and slowly-working earthen boiling-pots, where the excess of earthy surface swallows up one-half of the heat;—in his simple employment of limbs, able, though half-starved, to raise at least fifty pounds, in baling about the liquors with a two-pound cup; in his economically dispensing with a wooden trough or drain, which he might have made in one month, perhaps week, of the many years he has expended in walking backwards and forwards between the source whence

he dips up the salt-water and his boiling-pots. And, where wood is his fuel, a fraction of that he has wasted in the furnace would have yielded all the planks required for the material of the trough, to be put together with wooden pegs, less acted on by salt, and therefore better for the purpose than iron nails! Where he ought to make fifty maunds, he makes but one, as would be shewn by the price rising, if he were supplied with the comforts of the Englishman, perhaps to 50 rupees a-maund (24 lbs.) It would then be clear that the present price, low comparatively with that, results merely from the human labour employed being remunerated worse than the labour of beasts; falling short of the wages of the horse in England. A hovel, a strip of rag, barely defending him from the reproach of absolute nudity, a handful of parched grain or boiled rice, which he can scarcely afford to season with the salt he makes; in short, a keeping on the lowest scale of existence of the labouring animal, alone prevents the price rising so high as to admit of a profitable importation of salt from England.

In the preparation of other chemical products—of the earthy and metallic salts especially—they are either wholly ignorant, or so wasteful in their processes, as to raise the prices above those at which many of the articles can be supplied from Europe.

In favour of the Indian art of dyeing, much has been said, which a close inquiry will not bear out.

Cotton having been for ages the fabric of dress, and coloured cotton clothes worn by all females but those of rank, while nature has been lavish towards this country in the supply of dyes, it might have been expected that the dyeing and printing of cotton goods would have been brought to a high state of perfection in India; that every effort would, ages ago, have been made by the native dyers to fix durably the splendid dyes their country affords. But the same sleepy adherence to custom is marked in this, as in all other trades. Their ignorance, and waste of the materials they act upon, and of their own labour, is shewn in almost every part of a native dye-work. Their mordants are of uncertain composition, and badly applied. Black and red are their only very durable colours. Their blue dyeing of cotton is so ill-performed that a few washings reduce the colour of native blue goods from the deepest to the lightest shade. The reason is, that in this, the land of indigo, its use is not thoroughly understood. The blue vat is not properly made, being more a suspension than proper solution of the dye, which does not undergo deoxidation, the apparent change upon which its solubility depends in the English blue vat. The brown colour of Boglipoor, and buff of some other cotton goods, which are of renowned durability, prove upon examination to depend upon the silk interwoven with the weft, in which the colour is chiefly

seated. To two or three colours, therefore, the poorer native women have to confine their tastes, or to wear their gayer chintzes, until so discoloured with dirt, and so offensive, as to render a scouring unavoidably necessary.

The very important chemical art of soap-making is in the same backward state as the rest; and the manufacture of glass, for which the country possesses an abundant supply of the best materials, is still worse. So wretchedly prepared was some of the glass which we found in the Deccan, that it could not resist the action of water; and the glass manufactured in the vicinity of the presidencies is for the most part made from broken glass, which is regularly imported from England. There are not, in Hindústan, any proper furnaces for the prepara tion of chemicals; the elements, consequently, of the higher manufactures are wanting, and in their stead the Hindoos are forced to use imperfect substitutes, such as were employed in the very infancy of civilization.

Since my return to Europe I have seen with great pleasure and surprise the copies from the Egyptian monuments, published by Rosellini, Champollion, Wilkinson, and others. Had I been ignorant of their origin I should have supposed that those which represent the condition of Egyptian manufactures in the age of the Pharaohs were pictures of Hindoo artisans at the present day.

The most remarkable feature in Asiatic civilization, as has been frequently observed, is its stereotype character: in the arts especially, there seems to have been an early limit set to invention, which the system of caste rendered fixed and invariable. A friend of mine, some years ago, who devoted much of his attention to the intellectual improvement of India, maintained that instruction in the arts was far more likely to accomplish this object than scholastic education: it was a favourite aphorism with him, that "an improved plough is an excellent missionary, and a box of carpenter's tools worth a dozen schoolmasters, because the value of education whether secular or religious, cannot be appreciated by the uneducated unless its connexion with material improvement be distinctly shewn." I fully agree with him in these views; they have indeed a wider range than India, for they are applicable to the uninstructed in every part of the globe. His reasoning appears to me so conclusive, that I think I shall confer a benefit on my readers by transferring a portion of his paper on native education to these pages.

"What, then, is the proximate cause of the want of improvement and nearly stationary condition of India? What can it be but the comparative indolence and want of enterprise characteristic of the people? But whence comes this indifference? Does it exist where a *certain* and *immediate* pros-

pect of advantage lies open to their perception? This can scarcely be said. The inactivity complained of must therefore originate, in a great measure at least, in the want of a full and distinct understanding of the advantage of pushing enterprise into other than the customary channels.' And how is it that such perception is wanting? Custom, long and deeply-rooted, prejudice, and ignorance (connected no doubt, in part, with the physical character of the people, but attributable still more to the nature and effects,—which have been operating for ages,—of the religion they profess, and the civil institutions arising from it) have obscured the reasoning powers of the nation, and blunted the measure of ingenuity which they undoubtedly possess, so as to debar them from the attainment of just principles in philosophy, from the discovery of truth in the sciences; and as a consequence, in some degree necessary, from a knowledge of the simplest and most effectual processes in the mechanical and other arts. In the meanwhile, the almost total want of intercourse with more enlightened foreigners, until a recent period, rendered it impossible that the valuable knowledge, of which, —as long experience had shewn,—there were no indigenous germs, could be introduced from other quarters. The ultimate principle, it appears, then, to which we are conducted by this analysis, is the ignorance of the people, which disables them from

perceiving, and profiting by, those means of bettering their condition and augmenting the national wealth, which their interest would otherwise render them quick to seize upon and turn to advantage. What then are those agents which would operate most powerfully in advancing the civilization of India, of which its people are yet ignorant? and by what obstacles are they prevented from becoming acquainted with, and availing themselves of them? These questions would lead to a wide discussion. In the mean time, they can only be answered briefly and partially.

"A knowledge of the principles of science and their application to the arts, is the particular agent in the improvement of this country which it is at present intended to insist on. The consideration of the means by which such a knowledge could be imparted, is closely connected with the general subject of education. The preparation of books in the vernacular tongues, on the principles of the several sciences most applicable to the common purposes of life, and on the practice of the most extensively useful arts, would be one important means of disseminating the required information; but still more important, nay absolutely essential, towards the attainment of the end here proposed, (*viz.* the excitement of a desire to know and to employ improved methods in the arts), is the appointment of practical professors at each of the

large cities of Hindoostan, to instruct the most intelligent artisans of all descriptions, especially young men, in the theory and practice of the simplest and most effectual processes in their several departments. No body of men, especially a people in the situation of the Hindoos and other inhabitants of this country, can be expected to innovate largely without the expectation, nay, the clear prospect, of some tangible profit. A measure like that just indicated, the operation of which, by displaying to them the palpable and material advantages of improvement in knowledge, would strongly attract them to its acquisition, would, therefore, undoubtedly prove an effectual agent in advancing the civilization of the nation. A perception of the vast benefits of knowledge in a material point of view, as well as the improvements so effected by its agency, would, in the natural course of things, introduce a higher order of civilization, and promote the cultivation of knowledge, in all its departments, for its own sake."

In the Deccan, Hindoo women seem more devoted to Brahminical worship than in the Carnatic; they consider the performance of certain *poojahs,* or ceremonies, absolutely essential to the acquisition and continuance of social happiness. They are, however, not less remarkable for their devotedness to the ties of kindred, and their strong attachment to all the members of the domestic circle, more

especially their male relatives. To prolong the lives of their husbands, sons, sons-in-law, and brothers, is the constant object of their thoughts. In the appendix to this volume I have given a very important and hitherto unpublished letter of the Abbe Dubois, in which the Hindoo female character is very ably vindicated from several hasty aspersions. But in addition to what has been said by that experienced and intelligent missionary, I may remark that many of the superstitions which we condemn as absurd and degrading, would probably be pardoned if we were aware of the motives in which they originate. I speak from what I have myself experienced, when I repeat that our condemnation of idolatrous rites should be limited to the action, and not, as is too frequently the case, extended to the feelings by which they are dictated. To borrow an illustration from Catholic countries:—the mother who lights a consecrated taper before the image of a favourite saint, to obtain her patron's protection for an absent son, husband, or brother exposed to peril, may be railed at for superstition and idolatry—but even those who condemn the act must admire the motive, the unvarying affection, which time does not obliterate, nor absence weaken.

The same justice should be extended to the females of central India, though many of their superstitions are such as naturally disgust Europeans, even after they have been witnessed several

times. Convinced of the efficiency of their shasters and mantras in realizing whatever they wish, they think it a duty incumbent upon them to attend to the holy instructions of the Brahmins; and the vaticinations of those pretended prophets and sybils are always listened to with awe and veneration. In order to brighten their locks, enhance their charms, and enthral the hearts of their husbands, they worship once a day, in the month of Bysac, a Brahmin and a Brahmin woman. First of all, they make these objects of their adoration sit on two pieces of wood, known by the name of *peerahs*, and, washing their feet and cooling them with a fan, give them a few fruits and sweetmeats to eat. They sometimes beautify the feet of a Brahmin woman only with a little quantity of pounded turmeric softened with water, comb her hair, adorn her head with a spot of red lead, and give her a betel, from a conviction that they will never be widows. That their brothers may have long lives, they remain speechless every afternoon in this month, and never open their lips as long as the firmament is not studded with stars, and their evening prayers are not all over.

When a Hindoo female is in that interesting condition agreeable to ladies who love their lords, a great deal of additional folly is practised. In the fifth month of her pregnancy, her father and father-in-law send to each others' houses, and also to their

respective relations, a variety of sweetmeats, fruits, sherbets, congealed milk (*kheer*), and other delicious articles. Clothes of different kinds are given to her, and she is requested to eat whatever she pleases. In the beginning of the ninth month, she beautifies her person with pounded turmeric, and bathes. A lamp and a thick piece of stone (*nora*) are kept in a room covered with two baskets. Two or three of the family women take her to this room, and desire her to open any of these baskets. An entertainment then takes place, when numbers of ladies, both old and young, attend; and the blooming girl, attired in a dazzling saree* of Benares, and decked with a profusion of gold and gems, is brought before them. The feast is generally held in *dalawas*, or compounds, where the invited women squat on the ground, in methodical rows, having leaves of plantain trees before them full of all sorts of dainties, and deeply engage themselves in enjoying the pleasures of the khanah;† doubtless coinciding with Quin (of facetious memory), who wished his throat was a mile long, and every inch a palate. The girl, in commemoration of whose state this feast takes place, sits in a conspicuous part, with a veil all over her face; and there is nothing to be heard in this company but vociferation and clamour.

Although a period of war is not the most favourable for the observation of domestic manners in any

* Muslin scarf. † A feast.

country, yet there were many circumstances connected with the campaign in central India which afforded me opportunities that could scarcely have been obtained in a season of tranquillity. Our rapid marches in pursuit of the peishwa and the Pindarries frequently brought us to places where our arrival was wholly unexpected, and consequently, where there was not time for adopting that system of concealment which the Hindoos deem necessary in their intercourse with Europeans. Though most of the Mahrattahs at the first cordially hated us, there were others, and a continually increasing number, fully sensible of the advantages they derived from our protection against the hordes of marauders that had so long infested their country, and to them I am indebted for much, if not most, of the information that I possess respecting the state of the Hindoos in districts remote from European stations, and rarely visited by travellers.

The settlement of central India, consequent on the operations I have detailed in the preceding chapters, is, I am persuaded, the most likely of any that preceded or followed it to become the permanent basis of empire. Unprovoked malignity had exposed us to a struggle, not for preponderance, but for the retention of any footing in India: the danger was promptly met, the powerful confederacy formed against us was shivered to pieces, and all probability of convulsion deferred for many

years. Several millions of the natives spontaneously and joyfully acknowledged that our success had bettered their condition by affording protection to industry, and even several of the chiefs whom we forced to submit derived important advantages from coming under our protection; their revenue became more secure, and their authority less precarious. This portion of the policy of the Marquis of Hastings has not received all the attention it merits, and I fear there is a tendency in all Indian administrations to neglect his enlightened views on the subject, and to degrade the native princes in the eyes of their own people. Such was not the course adopted on the pacification of central India; the error, if error there were, tended to the opposite extreme.

I cannot better conclude my view of this war, its original dangers, its attendant miseries, and its glorious results, than by quoting the final passage of the Marquis's able summary, on which it would be idle and presumptuous for me to offer a single word of comment.

"It was desirable to see what might be done by abstaining from any conduct which could unnecessarily wound the pride of a chief, or disgust his followers. To extinguish the jealousy of the chief, by paying public respect to his station and upholding his authority, was to secure not his attachment alone, but that of his subjects, who felt their own

pride trampled upon in his degradation. I therefore pointedly enjoined the strictest observance of polite and unassuming demeanour, on the part of our functionaries, towards those rulers, with courtesy to the better classes of the people, and kindness of manner to the lower. Still more particularly, I directed that, unless where especial provision in a treaty had secured to us a right of intervention, no interference should be attempted with the ordinary course of government in any state; that there should be even an affectation of avoiding to notice what was going forward in the interior administration of affairs; it being sure that, in cases of embarrassment, the native ruler would apply to the British functionary, when he could do so without incurring in the eyes of his people the appearance of subjection. The expediency of that inculcation, as well as the generous alacrity with which it was obeyed, is evinced by the singularly rapid subsidence of all central India into complete tranquillity, after a convulsion which had terminated in such unprecedented alterations. I had, indeed, to reckon on the most energetic assistance in my views from both the civil and military servants of the Honorable Company, because my plan was in exact consonance to their inclinations. Such a tone towards the natives was what the heart of each of them would have warmly prompted. I could not forgive myself, were I to let slip such an opportunity of

rendering to the Honorable Company's servants that testimony which they have proudly merited from me. No body of men, taken generally, can be more high-minded, more conscientiously zealous, or more rigidly intolerant of any turpitude among their fellows. With these fundamental good qualities, they naturally felt pleasure in indulging a benign and conciliatory address towards the natives. I had but to sanction the propensity, by declaring that government comprehended its wisdom not less than its humanity. The effect from these measures has been of late so visible throughout the country, that no man will be found to doubt it, or to hesitate whence it arises. Reckoning thus that it is the equity and amenity experienced from us by the natives which so sways their adherence, I cannot be wrong in representing the circumstance as creditable to British reputation. And the internal tranquillity, for the permanence of which such a style of intercourse is a satisfactory gage, assures to our country so unreserved a command over the resources of India, as will justify the statement, that augmented advantage to Britain has resulted from the recent transactions. The simple principle upon which I acted continued in full efficacy when I quitted India; and I cannot apprehend that, after such proofs of its beneficial consequences, it will ever be abandoned.

As to myself, I can readily imagine that I may

not have adequately improved openings which fortune presented; that I may not have achieved all the salutary purposes which the devoted gallantry of the troops at my disposal would have enabled me to secure; that I may not have attained ends profitable for the Honorable Company, with as little hazard or expenditure as would have attended their acquirement in hands more skilful. But it is not a claim of ability that I am maintaining: my engagement was to defend and promote, to the best of my capacity, the concerns with which I was entrusted. I have sought to show, that in a crisis of unparalleled complication, extent, and difficulty, the exertion in which the fulfilment of my obligation consisted was not forborne. The issue will bear out my pretension; for the settlement of such a violently disturbed mass will never be referred to chance, but will be attributed to efforts which, howsoever they might be deficient in judiciousness, must have been anxiously pondered, consistent, and indefatigable.

"(Signed) HASTINGS."

Aboard his Majesty's Ship, Glasgow,
5th April, 1823.

APPENDIX.

LETTER OF THE ABBE DUBOIS ON THE CHARACTER OF THE HINDOOS.

To Captain M. C.

My dear Sir,

We had to these later times been almost uniformly taught, by both the ancient and modern historians who have written on the earth's inhabitants, to look on the Hindoos as a mild, sober, industrious, forbearing, patient, and submissive people, who, although possessing a system of political government quite original, and having no parallel among any other nation on the earth, had nevertheless reached a reasonable height in the scale of civilization, and cultivated the arts with some success; made a tolerable progress in some branches of the highest sciences, such as astronomy, philosophy, ethics, etc. etc., and established among themselves, through the division of castes, a system

of subordination and order, which, by assigning in the most precise manner his rank and duties in the great community, allowed nobody to remain idle, and provided in the most efficacious manner for the wants of the whole; as a people living under a form of government on so solid a basis that no human effort, no kind of opposition or oppression, had till now been able to subvert, or even shake it.

The inquiries of many enlightened and judicious authors of several nations, who in more modern times had visited the country, and had made an attentive study of the character, manners, and customs of the people, as well as of the system of civilization established among them, had generally served to strengthen the favourable opinion till now entertained about these nations; and I am happy to declare, that close and impartial researches on the subject, during a period of thirty years of free and unrestrained intercourse among the natives of all classes and ranks, has had the effect of producing the same favourable impressions on me in particular.

It was reserved for a few visionary enthusiasts, who have of late years made their appearance in the country under the imposing title of reformers, to reverse the pleasing picture, by giving us the most shocking accounts on the subject, and by holding forth to our sight the mild and inoffensive Hindoos as a people loaded with every kind of vice,

without a single spark of virtue,—a people of barbarians, sunk into the deepest abyss of ignorance and immorality, in every respect far below the most savage nations, and approaching nearer, by their beastly habits and unnatural vices, the brute than the human creation. If you have perused the pamphlets published at home by the Rev. Mr. Ward, and above all, the Address to the Ladies of Liverpool, you will observe that many other no less degrading, odious, and false notions, are fully upheld and boldly professed by that gentleman.

Having on a former occasion adverted to another atrocious attack made by that author on the Hindoos in general, I will content myself in this letter with refuting his illiberal, unmanly, and untrue aspersions on the Hindoo females.

Mr. Ward begins his furious attack on the Hindoo women, by stating that females in India are in a state of ignorance and degradation which has no parallel in the history of tribes the most savage and barbarous; and further says, that a Hindoo woman is in fact a mere animal, kept for burden, or the slaughter, in the house of her husband: her life is spent in inanity and idleness, which prepares her for a life doomed to be spent in superstition and vice, etc. etc. Let us consider, now, with a mind unbiassed by passion or prejudice, whether the Hindoo fair deserve the aspersions cast on them by that author, and whether they are

in fact held in that low state of degradation, ignorance, and inanity, which would render their condition hardly superior to that of brutes. Nobody is more displeased than I with the austerity of manner which has drawn so marked a line of separation between both sexes, and denied to women in India a due share in the social intercourse, or a proper attention to the improvement of their intellectual faculties. But it is well known that the same line of separation between both sexes, and the same austerity of manners, have from the earliest to the present time existed among all oriental nations. The conduct of the latter in this respect may originate in physical and moral causes, till now so ill-explained, or but imperfectly known to us, and perhaps also to that spirit of jealousy and stubbornness common to all weak minds, and inherent especially in all oriental people.

Mr. W. affirms, that the exclusion of the women from free and social intercourse with the men is peculiar to the Pagan nations. This assertion is inaccurate: it is a known fact that the same exclusion exists, with nearly equal severity, among the ancients, and oriental Christian nations, Abyssinians, Armenians, Georgians, Copts, and Greeks; and with more or less rigour, no less than forty or fifty years ago, among the Spaniards and Portuguese. It was only in those chivalrous times, which originated with the Crusades, that they finally

began to be put on a footing of equality with the males of Europe, and that system of courtship, to which the refined modern manners have added so many charms, and introduced those improvements in the condition of modern European women, have nothing, or very little, to do with Christianity. On the other hand, it may be said with truth, that so far from the Hindoo females being held in that low state of contempt and subjection to which Mr. W. repeatedly alludes in his letter, they lie under much less restraint, enjoy more real freedom, and are in possession of more enviable privileges than the persons of their sex in any other Asiatic nation. In fact, to them belong the entire management of their household, the care of their children, the superintendence over the menial servants, the distribution of alms and charities. To them are generally entrusted the money, jewels, and other valuables of the family; to them belong the care of procuring provisions and providing for all expenses; it is they also who are charged, almost to the exclusion of their husbands, with the most important affairs of procuring wives for their sons, and husbands for their daughters, and in doing it they evince a nicety of attention and wisdom which are not certainly surpassed in any other country; while in the management of their domestic business, they in general shew a shrewdness, a savingness, and a foresight, which would do honour to the best housekeepers

in Europe. In the meanwhile, the austerity and roughness with which they are outwardly treated in public by their husbands, are rather a matter of form, and entirely vanish when the husband and his wife are in private. It is then the Hindoo females assume all that empire exercised everywhere in civilized countries by the persons of their sex over the male part of the creation, and find means, in several instances, to exercise the most despotic sway. In short, although exposed outwardly in public to the forbidden frowns of an austere husband, they cannot be considered in any other view but as perfectly mistress in the houses. The influence of the Hindoo females on the welfare of families is so well known, that the successes or misfortunes of the Hindoo are almost entirely attributed to the good or bad management of the former; when a person prospers in the world, it is the custom to say that he has the happiness to possess an intelligent wife, and when any one runs to ruin, it is the custom to say that he has the misfortune to have a bad wife for his partner.

In short, a good-natured and intelligent wife is considered by all castes as the most valuable blessing which can be bestowed on a family, and a bad one as the most dreadful of all curses, so great is their influence on the fate of Hindoo households. The authority of married women within their houses is chiefly exerted in preserving peace and

good order among the persons who compose their families, and a great many discharge this duty with a prudence and discretion which have scarcely any parallel in Europe. I have known families composed of between thirty and forty individuals, consisting of ten or twelve grown daughters and sons, all married, and having children, being all under the superintendence of an old woman, their mother or mother-in-law. The latter, by good management, by accommodating herself to the tempers of her daughters and sons in-law, by using according to circumstances firmness or forbearance, succeeded to preserve peace and harmony for many years, amongst so many females who had jarring interests and still more jarring tempers. I ask you if it would be possible to attain the same end in the same circumstances in other countries, where it is scarcely possible to make two women living under the same roof agree together? It is true that the same spirit of concord between an old Hindoo matron and her daughters on one side, and between her daughters-in-law on the other, does not prevail in an equal degree in all households; but instances of such an union and harmony are by no means uncommon, and last at least to the death of their parents: when ordinarily, brothers divide the heritage, separate with their respective families, and each one shifts for himself.

Mr. W. remarks, that "a Hindoo female is de-

spised as soon as she is born, by her parents and friends, who are disappointed that the child is not a boy." If he had contented himself with merely stating that the birth of a boy caused in general more joy to parents than that of a girl, I should have overlooked this passage of his letter;—as it is a weakness common to all nations, and from which the Hindoos are not exempt, to hail with more exultation the birth of a male than that of a female, and Hindoo parents in particular, deriving more support from a son than from a daughter; but it is untrue that a female is despised and spurned by her parents as soon as born. Parents, and chiefly mothers, foster their children, both males and females, with an equal tenderness; so far from the females being despised and spurned by their parents while living under the paternal roof, parents and brothers are seen submitting themselves to severe privations for the purpose of procuring trinkets and jewels for their daughters and sisters, in order that they may be able to present themselves in public with advantage and decency, while the males go in rags, or half naked, and live forgotten at home. The principal care of parents is to procure suitable establishments for their daughters, over whom mothers continue to exercise a kind of permanent control, even after their marriages, being particularly attentive to check that despotic sway that so many mothers-in-law are but too well disposed to exercise over their daughters-in-law.

The Rev. gentleman alludes again and again in his letter to the state of contempt and degradation in which in his opinion the Hindoo fair are held. I have already observed, that that apparent contempt was nothing else but a matter of form, and merely ceremonial, and I will add that in no country in the world are women in reality more respected among the public than in India. In fact among the Hindoos the person of a woman is sacred; she cannot be touched in public by a man even by the ends of his fingers. How abject soever may be her condition, she is never addressed by any one (not excepting a person of the highest rank), under any other appellation than that of mother. A dwelling where only females are to be found, even the humblest and most helpless widow, is an inviolable asylum, into which the most determined ruffian or libertine would never dare to penetrate, or should he do it, his audacity would never go unpunished.

A woman can frequent the most crowded places without being exposed to the least insult; a man who would stop merely to gaze at a female who is passing, as our loungers do in Europe, would be considered by all as offering a designed insult, which would not pass unnoticed or unavenged. In short, whether by words or otherwise, the least mark of disrespect offered in public to a female, is instantly resented by her husband, sons, or brothers,

who would expose themselves to all danger rather than overlook an insult offered to their wives, sisters, or mothers, or allow their being treated in public with disregard or disrespect. "What mothers!" exclaims Mr. W., "without a knowledge of the alphabet, and unacquainted with all the employments of females in a civilized country," etc. etc. To be sure they will not dance, waltz, or deliver in any other way their persons into the arms of other men; they are too well aware of what they owe to their husbands and to the modesty of their sex, to allow themselves such gross violations of decorum; but what I have already stated, and what I am about to state, will prove, that although without a knowledge of the alphabet, they are dutiful daughters, faithful wives, tender and intelligent housewives; and that they are not, in fact, as shamelessly asserted by the Rev. gentleman, "mere animals, kept for burden or slaughter," in the house of their husbands. In fact, there is no kind of honest employment in a civilized country in which the Hindoo females have not a due share, besides the management of their household and the care of their family, as already noticed under their control. The wives and daughters of husbandmen assist their husbands and fathers in the labours of agriculture; those of the tradesman assist theirs in carrying on their trade; merchants are attended and assisted by their wives in their shops; many

females are shopkeepers on their own account, and without a knowledge of the alphabet, or of the decimal scale, they keep by other means their accounts in very good order, and are considered still shrewder than men in their commercial dealings. Several shops entirely kept by females, without the help of males, may be seen in large towns in every bazaar street. I have sometimes observed these female shopkeepers sitting down cross-legged in their shops and serving their customers with the greatest ease and affability; a greater number are seen serving vegetables, fish, flowers, etc. etc.

The poorer classes (which unfortunately form the greater part of the population) let themselves as servants or journeywomen, or earn otherwise a scanty subsistence by selling grass, straw, fuel, etc.

In short there is no kind of work, no kind of trade in a civilized country, in which the Hindoo females are not seen entirely engaged, and occupying a conspicuous place. I am acquainted with industrious widows, who, having undertaken a small trade with a trifling capital of forty or fifty rupees, have, by economy, their labours and industry, increased it within these past ten years to the amount of four or five hundred.

Such are the people who Mr. Ward is pleased to represent as spending their lives in inanity and idleness, and as "mere animals, kept for burden or slaughter in the houses of their husbands." I am

happy that a long experience has taught me on the subject a theory quite different from Mr. W., and to view the Hindoo fair sex in a much more favourable light; at the same time I think it may be said without giving offence, that the Europeans cannot form a fair judgment on the subject, on account of the difficulty, not to say impossibility, of holding a free and confidential intercourse with the respectable part of the Hindoo females; all their knowledge in this respect is derived from their criminal connexions with concubines, ordinarily of the lowest class, or other females of a more than dubious virtue, and of the most dissolute dispositions; thence arise the false notions of Europeans in general on this subject,—the knowledge I have attained on the same subject is not from hearsay, but derived from personal observations,—my proofs are thirty years' residence among them.

END OF VOL. I.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY PENNING AND MASON,
IVY LANE, PATERNOSTER ROW.


00088343

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 January, 2016